

New Revised Edition

# The TABERNACLE: *A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ* (I)



**PAUL C. JONG**



## “Do you believe in the truth revealed in the Tabernacle?”

How can we know the truth hidden in the Tabernacle?

Only by knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the reality of the Tabernacle, can we correctly understand and know the answer to this question.

In fact, the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and the fine woven linen displayed on the gate of the Tabernacle, represent the work of Jesus Christ who came in the New Testament times to save humanity.

Thus, the words of the Old Testament Tabernacle and the words of the New Testament are intricately connected like the finely woven linen.

Therefore, if among those who have believed throughout history that Jesus is God or the Savior, there had been someone who confidently testified to the meaning hidden in the four colors shown on the gate of the Tabernacle, it would have truly been good.

Such a person's writings would have led us to know more concretely and clearly the salvation given to us by God through the remission of sins.

However, until now, no one has clearly testified about the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the Tabernacle.

Jesus Christ came to this earth, was baptized by John, shed His blood on the cross, and saved us all.

Without understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, none of us can know the truth revealed in the Tabernacle.

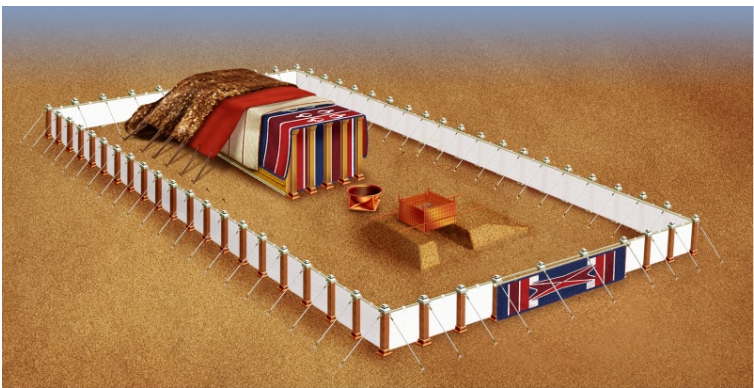
Now, we must learn and believe in the truth revealed in the Tabernacle in order to meet the Lord.

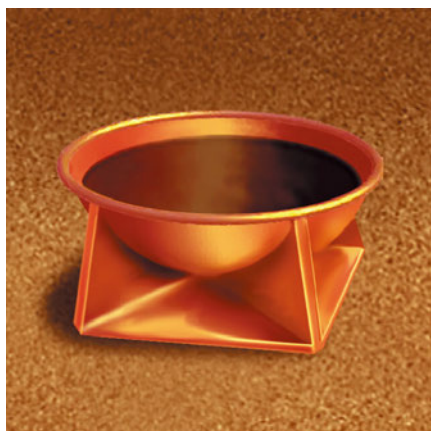
To meet the Lord, we must know and believe in the truth revealed in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and the fine woven linen on the gate of the Tabernacle.

I expect that the blessing that comes from the word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the Tabernacle will come upon your hearts.

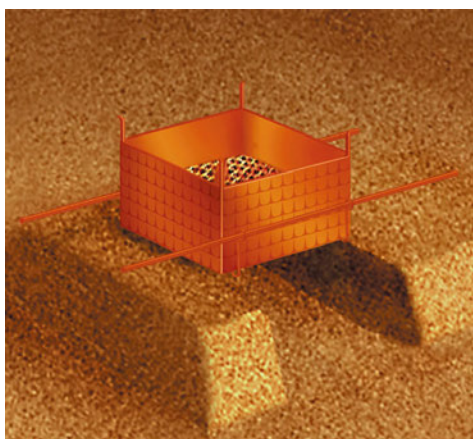


**The Tabernacle:** To dwell among the people of Israel, Jehovah told Moses to build the Tabernacle. The people of Israel could then meet God by receiving the remission of their sins by giving their offerings according to the requirements of the sacrificial system that He had given them. This Tabernacle was a detailed portrait of Jesus Christ who would come to us in the New Testament's time as our Messiah.





**The laver of bronze:** The laver of bronze manifests that Jesus Christ, who came to this earth in the flesh of a man, took upon all the sins of mankind and washed them all away by being baptized by John the Baptist.



**The altar of burnt offering:** The altar of burnt offering shows us that Jesus Christ, by receiving baptism, took all the sins of mankind upon His body, and by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross, was judged on behalf of our sins.

**The TABERNACLE:**  
*A Detailed Portrait of*  
*Jesus Christ*  
( I )

**FREE BOOK / DONATION**  
**From THE NEW LIFE MISSION**

**<https://www.bjnewlife.org>**  
**E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)**

The New Life Mission is looking for coworkers to collaborate in postal ministry or book distribution ministry to effectively spread the gospel.

Those who are interested in this ministry are asked to first read Paul C. Jong's Christian book series, then visit **[www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)** and apply to become a coworker to become a qualified partner.

# Dear Readers of This Book:

First of all, we are delighted that this book has reached you well, and we give great thanks to God.

Our 'The New Life Mission,' established in 1991, is carrying out a literature mission ministry that translates and distributes Pastor Paul C. Jong's spiritual sermon collections into multiple languages worldwide.

Pastor Paul C. Jong has been easily and clearly conveying Jesus' salvation work according to the Word of the Bible to this day, so that many people can receive true remission of sins and return to God through just this one book. And together with his fellow workers, he continues to make tireless efforts even now to spread the gospel of water and the Spirit throughout the world.

## [Ministry Introduction]

- **Pastor Paul C. Jong's thematic books:** Over 69 volumes written (continuously being published)

- **Translation languages:** Approximately 110+ languages

- **Single-language books:** Approximately 1,700+

- **Bilingual books:** Approximately 370+

- **Daily website visitors:** Average over 20,000 (supporting 27 languages)

- **Daily e-book downloads:** Over 2,000 copies

- **Daily audiobook downloads:** Over 3,000 copies

## [Ministry Channels]

### • Download Services

**Free:** E-books and audiobook files provided on 'The New Life Mission' homepage / Official Wix blog

**Paid:** Amazon, Apple Books, Google Books, Kobo, Spotify, Apple Music, etc. (printed books, e-books, audiobooks)

- **Other Content:** YouTube & Blog (Sermons, Bible studies, testimonies, etc.) / SNS (Facebook, Instagram, etc.)

- **Offline:** Worldwide network of partner churches and co-workers

We ask that you recommend this book and 'The New Life Mission's website to many people around you so that lost souls can return to God. (For those who have purchased printed books from Amazon or purchased ePub e-books, audiobooks, etc. through paid sites, leaving warm reviews on the respective purchase platforms would greatly help our mission.)

- Recommend Pastor Paul C. Jong's books and website ([www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)) to acquaintances around you

- Participate in the ministry by writing book reviews on purchase platforms

Please join us in this beautiful literature ministry so that the gospel of truth may reach lost souls in these last days. We pray that God's blessings will be with you.

**The TABERNACLE:**  
*A Detailed Portrait of*  
*Jesus Christ*  
( I )

**PAUL C. JONG**



**Hephzibah Publishing House**

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION  
SEOUL, KOREA

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer,  
Tablet or Smartphone.

## ***The TABERNACLE: A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (I)***

Copyright 2003 Hephzibah Publishing House

First Edition: 2003

New Revised Edition: 2025

Published: January 2026

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means — electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise — without the prior written permission of the publisher and copyright owners.

Scripture quotations used in this book are from the ‘*New King James Version (NKJV)*’, ‘*American Standard Version (ASV)*’.

ISBN 978-89-282-6202-1

Illustration: Young-ae Kim

Reviewed: Elizabeth

Translator: Elizabeth, Ruth

Printed in South Korea

## **Hephzibah Publishing House**

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION

Seoul, Korea

♣ Website: <https://www.bjnewlife.org>  
<https://www.nlmission.com>  
<https://www.nlmbookcafe.com>

♣ E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong’s Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We offer a prayer of thanks to the Lord for giving us the Word of salvation and blessing us with the gospel of being born again by water and the Spirit.

I would also like to thank God's servants and brothers and sisters for their invaluable service in publishing this book. We all worked hard to write this book.

I hope and pray that this book will help many souls be born again, and I would like to express my sincere gratitude once again to everyone who worked hard with me.

I sincerely hope that the Lord will allow the gospel of being born again by water and the Spirit to be spread throughout the world through those who believe in Jesus.

PAUL C. JONG

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# CONTENTS

Preface .....	9
---------------	---

## Part One — Sermons

1. The Salvation of Sinners Revealed in the Tabernacle (Exodus 27:9-21) .....	21
2. The Materials of the Tabernacle That Constituted the Foundation of Faith (Exodus 25:1-9) .....	69
3. The Gate of the Outer Court of the Tabernacle (Exodus 27:9-19) .....	131
4. The Pillars of the Court of the Tabernacle (Exodus 27:9-19) .....	209
5. Faith Manifested at the Altar of Burnt Offering (Exodus 27:1-8) .....	239
6. The Laver in the Court of the Tabernacle (Exodus 30:17-21) .....	279
7. In Reality, the Living God Yahweh (LORD) (Exodus 34:1-8) .....	333
8. Why God Called Moses on Mount Sinai (Exodus 19:1-6) .....	349
9. The Background Leading Up to the Israelites' Offering of Sacrifices at the Tabernacle (Genesis 15:1-21) .....	367
10. The Promise That God Established as the Covenant of Circumcision Is Being Fulfilled for Us Today as Well (Genesis 17:1-14) .....	379
11. The Lord Who Suffered Humiliation to Save Us (Isaiah 52:13-15, 53:1-9) .....	397

## Part Two — Appendix

1. Book Review .....	425
----------------------	-----



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Preface

In the Old Testament, God spoke to us about the tabernacle in two aspects: one was to establish His righteous law, and the other was to address the sins of those who had broken His law, so that He might become their God and they might become His people.

To accomplish this, God established a sacrificial system through which their sins could be washed away.

In this way, the message of the tabernacle is like a storehouse of hidden treasures prepared by God. To enter the gate of the tabernacle and receive the treasures God has prepared, one must first receive the remission of sins.

To claim the treasures hidden within the tabernacle, one must be someone who has received the remission of sins through faith in the work of Jesus Christ, who became the atoning sacrifice.

In other words, only those whose sins have been remitted can truly understand the truth of atonement contained in the message of the tabernacle.

In this book, I would like to share the truth of salvation revealed in the gate of the tabernacle, which was woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, along with fine linen.

The reason I am sharing this message with you is that one can receive the remission of sins by believing in the truth of salvation hidden in the four colors of the tabernacle gate.

I sincerely hope that everyone who reads this book will come to believe in the work of Jesus Christ and receive the grace of salvation.

The tabernacle and the various types of sacrifices offered

within it were all sacrificial laws that God established for us. All of these were clear foreshadows of the atoning work of Jesus Christ, which was to be fulfilled in the New Testament.

I sincerely hope that all of you will become those who are saved by believing in Jesus Christ—the Savior who came to this earth, took upon Himself the sins of sinners once for all, and became the atoning sacrifice.

Even though we can clearly understand God's plan of salvation through the message of the tabernacle, many people still remain bound to man-made doctrines, unable to see the truth. Now is the time for us to reexamine the doctrines taught by medieval theologians and compare them with the true Word of God revealed in the Scriptures. We must cast aside doctrines that are not rooted in truth and place our faith solely in the work of Jesus Christ.

Each of us must choose whether to build the foundation of our faith on the Word of God or on the ideas of theologians. We must turn away from the false beliefs—the untruths of theological ideas—we have learned until now.

Now is the time to return to the faith that believes in the Word of God and to believe in this way. Only then can those who believe in Jesus today receive the remission of sins in their hearts through faith.

The truth we come to know through the New Testament is that Jesus received baptism from John, and through it took upon Himself the sins of the world, then became the atoning sacrifice for us on the Cross. It is through faith in this Word that we are saved.

Therefore, you must now set aside the theological ideas you have believed and followed until now, and please the Lord by having faith in the atoning work of Jesus as recorded in the Word of

God.

But why are the souls of so many believers today so dry and lifeless?

If your heart feels barren like a desert even after believing in Jesus, it may be because you have overlooked the truth Jesus took upon Himself your sins and mine, and the sins of the whole world, by receiving baptism from John.

Jesus received baptism from John in order to take upon Himself the sins of the world.

However, those who believe in Jesus have overlooked the very ministry of Jesus' baptism. This happened because people have been influenced by man-made theological ideologies.

Therefore, now all who believe in Jesus must return to the written Word of Scripture and know and believe in the ministry of Jesus Christ's baptism and His atoning work as the truth of salvation.

From now on, everyone must return to the atoning work of Jesus, who became our atoning sacrifice, and move forward with faith that believes He has become the Savior of all people.

From now on, we must live as those who believe in the atoning work of Jesus Christ.

He received baptism from John—the representative of mankind—and was crucified, thereby becoming the atoning sacrifice for our sins. Through this work, He saves those who believe in this truth from all their sins.

Therefore, we must believe in the work of Jesus Christ revealed in the tabernacle. That is, we must confirm and believe in the part in the New Testament where Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist, took our sins upon Himself, and became the atoning sacrifice, in order to be saved.

We must understand the process by which Jesus accomplished

our salvation. We must stand firmly on the sure Word of God and receive salvation by believing in our hearts.

Each of us must confirm through the Word of God that Jesus became our atoning sacrifice, and then, through faith in that truth, become those who are saved.

Human history often repeats the same mistakes. The theological doctrines established by medieval theologians were not all correct. In fact, many of their teachings were far removed from the Word of God, yet people were unable to let go of them—because there was no clear alternative to replace them.

No matter what kind of theological doctrines they have made, if people say they know and believe in Jesus as their Savior, yet do not know the fact that Jesus received baptism from John, took the sins of the world upon His body, and became the atoning sacrifice for all people on the Cross—then what benefit can such faith truly bring to them?

If we believe in Jesus without knowing this essential truth, what real benefit can such faith bring to us?

Nevertheless, the fact that many still follow in the footsteps of the theological doctrines developed by those early theologians is evidence that the true gospel truth remains unknown to many. It is truly unfortunate that the erroneous doctrines of medieval Catholic theology are still widely prevalent within Christianity today.

The doctrines of their theology in the past have brought about religious corruption for over a thousand years. Yet even today, many within Christianity continue to follow those same erroneous patterns of belief.

As a result, theological ideas that are far removed from the Word of God have spread even more widely, causing the faith of many believers to drift further away from the truth of God.

Even among those who say they believe in Jesus as their Savior today, syncretistic forms of faith are appearing more and more.

Therefore, we must become people of faith who believe in the redemptive work of Jesus and uphold the 66 books of the Old and New Testaments as the truth of salvation.

We must have faith that through believing in the truth—that Jesus received baptism from John and thereby took upon Himself the sins of the world—the sins of humanity have been eternally atoned.

We must all return to the Word of God, receive the remission of sins in our hearts through faith in the atoning work of Jesus Christ, and live to give glory to God.

What use is it if you and I claim to believe in Jesus as our Savior, yet do not believe in His atoning work?

Now, let us follow and believe according to the written Word of God.

If the Scriptures say that Jesus received baptism from John and took upon Himself the sins of the world, becoming our atoning sacrifice on the Cross, then we must believe it as it is written.

If the Scriptures say that Jesus received baptism in the Jordan River to fulfill the righteousness of God, was crucified, and rose from the dead in order to become the eternal atoning sacrifice for us, then we too must believe exactly as the Word says.

I strongly feel that in this age, those who believe in Jesus must undergo a reformation of faith. I believe that now is not the time for a reformation of religion, but the time to carry out a reformation of faith with true belief.

There is now only one way to truly please our Lord: It is to reform our faith by believing in the Word of God.

We must bring about this reformation by believing that the Lord

became the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and that Jesus received baptism from John, taking upon Himself all our sins.

This is the very time for us to return to the Word of God and give glory to Jesus— by becoming those who have received the remission of all their sins once for all, through faith in the Word of God that declares Jesus became the atoning sacrifice for us.

It is also a time for us to fulfill the duties entrusted to each of us, while waiting for the return of the Lord through faith in the Word of God.

In order to joyfully welcome the Lord when He returns in this end time, we must return to the Word of God and become those who pursue a pure and sincere reformation of faith.

To bring about a true reformation of faith, we must return to the written Word of God in the Scriptures and once again believe in the redemptive work of Jesus. We must also have faith in the message of the Tabernacle and the sacrificial laws established by God, learning how our sins were removed through the laying on of hands upon the sacrificial offering. It is through this faith that we must believe in the atoning work of Jesus Christ.

Today, those who believe in Jesus must carry out a reformation of faith by believing in the gospel that Jesus took upon Himself the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John, and became the atoning sacrifice for our sins on the Cross.

We must rebuild the broken altar of faith. We must build a new altar of faith solely upon faith in the Word of God.

We must pay close attention to the sacrificial law established by God, and through faith in His Word, receive the remission of sins and take part in the reformation of faith.

Now, we must realize that our salvation is contained in the Word of God revealed through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and the fine woven linen at the entrance of the tabernacle—and through this understanding, bring about the reformation of our faith.

We must all, by faith, take part in the reformation of faith by believing in the work of Jesus Christ—who, through His baptism, took upon His body the sins of the world and became our atoning sacrifice.

Just as basic knowledge is essential in science, so must we, as believers in Jesus, accept and believe that the various sacrificial laws revealed in the Tabernacle were, in fact, atoning sacrificial laws established for our sake. We must receive in our hearts the faith contained in these atoning sacrifices.

Through the many offerings given according to the sacrificial laws within the Tabernacle, God was foretelling the work of salvation that, in the New Testament era, would remove all our sins once for all.

Therefore, we must believe in our hearts the sacrificial laws that God established, and with faith that the true sacrificial offering was fulfilled in the work of Jesus Christ, we must become those who walk the path of the reformation of faith.

We must receive in our hearts the reason why our Savior, Jesus Christ, desired to be baptized by John the Baptist—to take upon Himself the sins of the world. We must believe in our hearts that Jesus became the atoning sacrifice for the sins of the world.

We were born to bring joy to God. Therefore, we must become people who believe in the Word of God as written in the 66 books of the Bible, and through that faith, we must please God.

We must now believe that the various sacrificial laws

recorded in both the Old and New Testaments were established by God for our sake. We must also believe that all the sins in our hearts were transferred to Jesus through the baptism He received from John.

We must have faith in Jesus as our Savior—believing that He became our atoning sacrifice by receiving our sins through baptism, according to the method God Himself established.

We must believe in the law of salvation that God has established within His Word. We must believe that Jesus Christ received baptism from John in order to become our atoning sacrifice, and we must become people of faith who die and rise again with Christ.

It is by believing in the Word of truth that we can receive eternal salvation.

We must receive salvation through faith in the work of Jesus Christ, and we must become new creations in Christ to begin a new life of faith. We must also overcome by believing in the atoning work of our Lord, who became our atoning sacrifice.

The blue, purple, and scarlet thread used in the gate of the Tabernacle contains the truth of salvation.

We must become those who are saved by faith in the baptism of Jesus Christ and in the blood that He shed on the Cross.

In the past, inside the Tabernacle, a sinner could receive the remission of sins by laying hands on the sacrificial offering—transferring their sins according to the sacrificial laws God had established—and then offering it to God. In the same way, today, we too can be saved from all our sins through faith in the Savior who became the atoning sacrifice for our sins.

In the Old Testament era, the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, along with the fine woven linen used in the gate of the

Tabernacle, foretold the way of the remission of sins. In the New Testament era, we can be saved by believing in Jesus as our Savior—who received baptism to take upon Himself our sins, was crucified, and became our atoning sacrifice. By believing in the work of Jesus, who bore the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John, we can receive the remission of sins in our hearts. Therefore, all of us can truly become born-again people.

Now is the time for us to bring about a reformation of faith. This is because the theological ideas and doctrines established by medieval theologians have led people to accept falsehoods as if they were truth—teachings that are far removed from the truth of the remission of sins that Jesus gave us. Such distortions have continued for 1,700 years (AD 325–2025). The theological framework they constructed was none other than the Nicene Creed. However, the theology embedded in the Nicene Creed differs greatly from the Word of God. This is because it was formulated to promote a syncretistic religious ideology.

Therefore, now is the time for us to bring about a true reformation of faith through faith in the Word of God. Will you join this reformation of faith by believing in the Word of truth revealed through the Tabernacle? If so, we invite you to visit our website, read the books related to the reformation of faith, and join us in living according to this truth together.

Even today, many people still do not understand the truth contained in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen used in the gate of the Tabernacle. As a result, they are unable to believe even in the fact that they can be born again by faith in the gospel Word of God that leads them into the work of Jesus—who has granted us eternal

remission of sins. It is truly heartbreaking that so many are unable to enter into the truth of the gospel.

Therefore, we must forgive those who, since the medieval era, have tried to distort the Word of God with human theological ideas. And from now on, we must live as those who have received eternal remission of sins through faith in Jesus, who became the eternal atoning sacrifice for us, just as it is written in the Scriptures.

If you believe in Jesus as your Savior, then you must also believe in His baptism and His work on the Cross, where He became the atoning sacrifice for your sins—and by this faith, be saved. I am confident that you will come to have this true faith.

Through this Tabernacle sermon book, I earnestly pray that the will of God may be fulfilled here on earth. And I firmly believe that it shall be accomplished.

Lord Jesus Christ! May they return to Your work, believe, and receive salvation! Amen.

I pray that God's blessing will be upon you all.

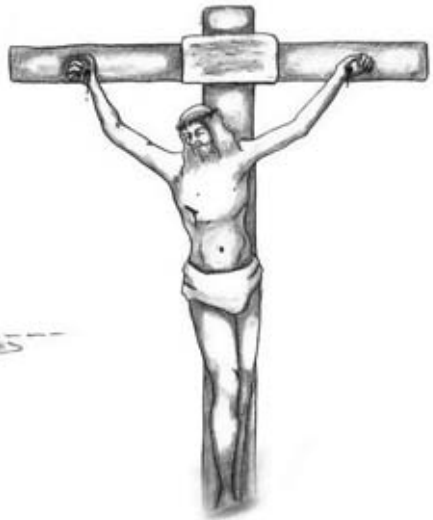
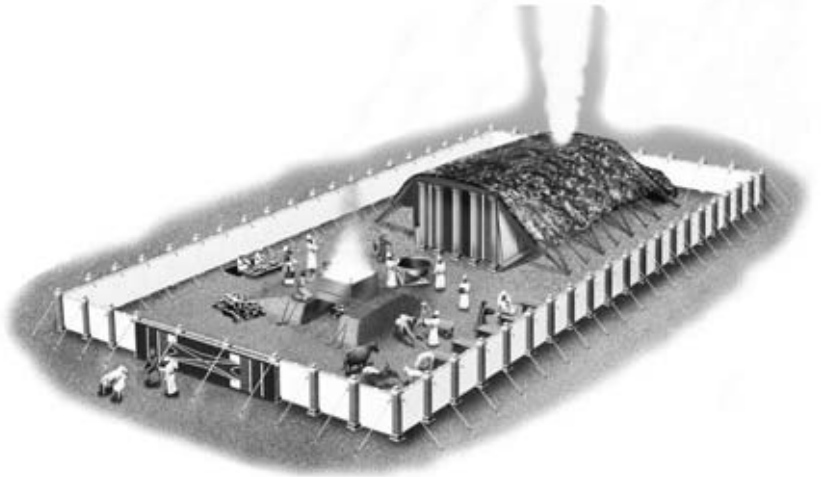
– The Author –

# **SERMON 1**

**The Salvation of Sinners**

---

**Revealed in the Tabernacle**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Salvation of Sinners Revealed in the Tabernacle

< Exodus 27:9-21 >

**“You shall also make the court of the tabernacle. For the south side there shall be hangings for the court made of fine woven linen, one hundred cubits long for one side. And its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets shall be bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands shall be silver. Likewise along the length of the north side there shall be hangings one hundred cubits long, with its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of bronze, and the hooks of the pillars and their bands of silver. And along the width of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits, with their ten pillars and their ten sockets. The width of the court on the east side shall be fifty cubits. The hangings on one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. And on the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. For the gate of the court there shall be a screen twenty cubits long, woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen, made by a weaver. It shall have four pillars and four sockets. All the pillars around the court shall have bands of silver; their hooks shall be of silver and their sockets of bronze. The length of the court shall be one hundred cubits, the width fifty throughout, and the height five cubits, made of fine woven linen, and its sockets of bronze. All the utensils of the tabernacle for all its service, all its pegs, and all the pegs of the court, shall be of bronze.**

**And you shall command the children of Israel that they bring you pure oil of pressed olives for the light, to cause the lamp to burn continually. In the tabernacle of meeting, outside the veil which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall tend it from evening until morning before the Lord. It shall be a statute forever to their generations on behalf of the children of Israel.”**

The length of the courtyard fence of the tabernacle is 100 cubits.

In the Bible, one cubit is defined as the length from the elbow to the tip of the fingers, which is about 45 cm.

Therefore, the fact that the length of the courtyard fence of the tabernacle is 100 cubits means it is about 45 meters, and the width being 50 cubits means it is 22.5 meters.

Thus, we can see that the tabernacle, where God dwelled among the people of Israel in the Old Testament era, was of that size.

## **There Is a Fence Set Up Around the Outer Court of the Tabernacle**

Have you ever seen a picture or model of the Tabernacle? When you look at the Tabernacle as a whole, it is divided into the courtyard of the Tabernacle and the Holy Place, which is the house of God.

Inside the Tabernacle, which is the house of God, there is a small house called the Holy Place.

The Holy Place is covered with a covering skillfully embroidered with cherubim in finely twisted linen and blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, a covering made of goats' hair, a

covering made of ram skins dyed red, and a covering made of sea otter skins.

On the east side of the courtyard of the Tabernacle, there is a gate woven with blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen.

When you go inside through that gate, you see the altar of burnt offering and the laver. After passing the laver, there is the Tabernacle. Inside the Tabernacle, it is divided into the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place, where the Ark of the Covenant of God is.

And the courtyard fence of the Tabernacle has a total of 60 pillars and is hung with white linen curtains. On the other hand, the walls of the Tabernacle are made of 48 boards.

First of all, we must understand the overall structure of the tabernacle so that we can know what God is telling us through the blueprint of the tabernacle.

God dwelled inside the Tabernacle, which was made with 48 boards, and at night a pillar of fire and during the day a pillar of cloud stayed above the Tabernacle, showing the Israelites the presence of God, and the Most Holy Place was filled with the glory of God. God was in the Most Holy Place.

In the Holy Place, there were the table of the showbread, the lampstand, and the altar of incense, and in the Most Holy Place, there were the Ark of the Covenant and the mercy seat.

Only the priests appointed by God could enter and serve God with all the furnishings in the Holy Place, and only the high priest could enter the Most Holy Place once a year.

This tells us that even in this era, only those who have faith like gold, believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit, can serve and live with God.

What does the bread on the table of the showbread in the

Holy Place mean? It means the Word of God.

What does the altar of incense mean? It means prayer.

In the Most Holy Place, there is the Ark of the Testimony, and the atonement cover made of pure gold is placed on top of the Ark. The cherubim spread their wings upward, covering the atonement cover with their wings, and their faces are turned toward each other, facing the atonement cover. That place is called the atonement cover, the place where grace is given.

Inside the Ark of the Testimony are the two stone tablets engraved with the Ten Commandments, Aaron's rod that budded, and a jar containing manna.

And the Ark is covered with a lid (the mercy seat) made of gold, and above it, the angels look down toward the mercy seat.

## **Where Do Those Who Have Been Cleansed of Sin Live?**

Those who have had their sins blotted out live in the Holy Place. The Holy Place is made with 48 boards, and all of them were overlaid with gold.

Everyone, just think about it. If you saw not just one or two, but 48 boards covered with gold, how dazzling would the golden light be? In this way, the Holy Place where God's presence dwells is a place where all the furnishings are made of gold and shine brilliantly.

The altar of burnt offering and the laver in the outer court of the Tabernacle are all made of bronze, and the fence of the courtyard is made of linen curtains and pillars whose capitals are overlaid with silver.

In contrast, all the furnishings inside the Holy Place are made of gold. The lampstand is gold, and the table of the showbread is

gold. Because all the furnishings inside the Holy Place are made of gold, the Holy Place always shone brilliantly with dazzling golden light.

This dazzling golden brilliance inside the Holy Place represents the life of faith that the saints—who have had their sins cleansed away—live within the church.

The sinless saints who live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are like pure gold within the Holy Place.

The life of these saints living in the Holy Place means being together with the church, receiving the Word of God through the church, praying to God, praising, and coming before the throne of God to receive grace every day. This is the life of faith in the Holy Place.

Please remember that only those who have been saved by water and the Spirit and are righteous without sin can live this life of faith in the Holy Place.

## **God Clearly Separated the Inside and Outside of the Sanctuary**

Just as most houses have a fence, the courtyard of the tabernacle was also surrounded by a fence made of 60 pillars and enclosed with fine linen curtains.

On the east side of the tabernacle courtyard, there was a gate made of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen, so that anyone could easily recognize the entrance, and its width was as much as 9 meters.

As we study the tabernacle, we must clearly understand what kind of brilliant faith God desires, what kind of faith those who are saved have, and how the Lord saved us through the

materials used in the tabernacle.

To learn about the brilliant, golden life of faith contained within the sanctuary, we must examine the laver, the altar of burnt offering, the fence in the outer court of the tabernacle, and all the materials used there, and understand the reasons for them. Through this, we can know what kind of faith is required for one to enter the brilliant, golden sanctuary.

What is in the outer courtyard of the tabernacle? There is the bronze laver and the burnt offering altar. And there are sixty wooden pillars surrounding it, and a fence made of fine linen is stretched over those pillars.

In the outer courtyard of the tabernacle, there is a fence, and there are sixty wooden pillars. The wood used for the fence pillars is acacia wood. The acacia wood used for the tabernacle pillars is firm in material, has strong reproductive power, and is very light.

The pillars of the tabernacle made from such wood are about 2.25 meters high. Therefore, people of average height cannot look over into the inside of the courtyard fence from the outside. If someone deliberately brings something to stand on and looks over, they might be able to see inside, but normally it is not possible. This tells us that it is not possible to enter the kingdom of God by human effort.

At the bottom of the wooden pillars of the outer courtyard fence of the tabernacle are bronze sockets, and at the top of the pillars are silver capitals.

Since the fence pillars cannot stand by themselves, there are silver bands that serve the role of holding the pillars together. In order to hold the pillars securely, the silver bands connect the silver hooks attached to the top of the pillars and the bronze pegs driven into the ground, thereby firmly fixing the pillars.

## **What Were the Materials of the Gate of the Tabernacle Courtyard?**

The materials of the gate of the tabernacle courtyard were blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and finely twisted linen.

The gate of the tabernacle courtyard was about 2.25 meters high and about 9 meters wide, and it was a curtain woven of blue, purple, scarlet thread, and fine linen, hung on four pillars. Therefore, anyone who wanted to enter the tabernacle courtyard could easily find the gate.

The materials of blue, purple, and scarlet thread used in the tabernacle gate represent that God would save us from all sins through the four ministries of His Son Jesus.

The sixty wooden pillars with the fine linen fence in the outer courtyard of the tabernacle also precisely show how God would save you and me from sin through His Son Jesus.

God clearly shows us the secret of salvation through the outer courtyard gate of the tabernacle.

Let us look at the materials used in the gate of the tabernacle courtyard. It was woven with “blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and finely twisted linen.” Everyone, these four threads are extremely important for us to believe in Jesus and receive salvation. If these materials were not important, the Bible would not have recorded them in such detail.

All the materials used in the gate of the tabernacle courtyard were essential materials for God to save you and me. These four threads were necessary for God to save sinful people, and therefore, the gate of the tabernacle courtyard was necessarily embroidered with blue, purple, scarlet thread, and finely twisted linen.

God determined it that way. Therefore, God showed Moses the model of the tabernacle on Mount Sinai and commanded him to make the tabernacle courtyard gate in this manner.

## **What Do the Blue Thread, Scarlet Thread, Purple Thread, and Finely Twisted Linen Mean?**

In the door leading into the sanctuary, a curtain embroidered with blue, purple, scarlet thread, and finely twisted linen was used, and the veil between the sanctuary and the Most Holy Place was also made of these four threads.

Moreover, the garments of the priests who served in the tabernacle were also made of blue, purple, scarlet thread, and finely twisted linen.

So then, what do the blue thread, scarlet thread, purple thread, and finely twisted linen signify? What do these, which are absolutely necessary for our Lord to save us, clearly tell us? This is a part we must carefully examine.

First, the blue thread speaks of the baptism of Jesus Christ. People who do not know about baptism do not know that the blue thread refers to the baptism of Jesus Christ.

So, those who are not born again generally say about the meaning of the blue thread, “It means that Jesus Christ is God, King, and came in the flesh.” However, the Bible says that the blue thread is ‘the baptism that Jesus received to take on the sins of the world when He came to this earth.’

Some people also say, “The blue thread simply means the Word.” However, the Word of the Bible clearly shows that the blue thread refers to the water baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist.

As I was looking at the Word regarding the tabernacle, I came

to realize, ‘Aha, God wants to reveal to us the importance of the faith in the baptism of Jesus.’

The outer robe that the high priest wears when offering sacrifices is also woven with blue thread. And on the turban that the high priest wears on his head, there is a gold plate attached, and the cord that ties this gold plate is made of a blue cord. On that gold plate is engraved the inscription “*HOLINESS TO THE LORD.*”

We can clearly see that the blue cord tying the gold plate on the high priest’s turban represents the baptism of Jesus, which offers holiness to the Lord.

In this way, God speaks to us about the salvation of truth through the blue cord that ties the gold plate on the turban. In other words, the connecting link that gives us holiness is blue, and this is the baptism of Jesus.

Ordinarily, when we generally think of blue, we associate it with the blue sky and think of God, but blue does not simply mean God.

Among the blue, purple, scarlet thread, and finely twisted linen, the blue thread means the baptism of Jesus Christ. In other words, the blue thread means that Jesus Christ received baptism and took upon Himself all the sins of every sinner in the world (Matthew 3:15).

If Jesus had not received baptism to take on the sins of all people, none of us believers could have attained “*HOLINESS TO THE LORD.*” Without the baptism that Jesus received, we could never receive holiness before God.

Everyone, do you understand the spiritual meaning of why God commanded that the gate of the tabernacle courtyard be woven and embroidered with blue thread? The gate into the courtyard, which leads into the tabernacle where God dwells,

refers to Jesus Christ.

Without Jesus Christ, no one can enter the kingdom of heaven. That the courtyard gate, which points to Jesus, was woven with blue, purple, scarlet thread, and finely twisted linen clearly shows that God wanted to reveal to us the truth that leads to salvation.

Therefore, the blue, purple, and scarlet threads speak of the baptism of Jesus, His death on the cross, and that He, who is God, came in the flesh of man.

The ministry of Jesus represented in the blue, purple, and scarlet threads gives us the faith by which we can come before the Lord in holiness.

The purple speaks of the Holy Spirit and tells us that ‘Jesus is the King of kings.’ The scarlet thread speaks of the blood that Jesus Christ shed on the cross. The blue thread, as just mentioned, speaks of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. Jesus, who is God, came to this earth clothed in human flesh, and by receiving baptism, took upon His body all the sins of sinners, and for all the sins of humanity, Jesus took the judgment and curse on our behalf and shed His blood—this is the spiritual secret contained in the blue, purple, and scarlet threads.

Until now, you may have thought that the blue thread simply represented God or the Word of God. But now you must clearly understand. The blue thread speaks of the baptism of Jesus Christ.

The baptism of Jesus, by which all our sins were transferred onto Him, is an indispensable and crucial truth in Jesus’ work that gives us the blotting out of sins.

For this reason, even from the tabernacle of the Old Testament, God clearly spoke of the blue thread—that is, the baptism of Jesus.

## The Baptism That Jesus Received Was to Take on Our Sins

The pillars of the tabernacle fence were made of acacia wood. At the bottom of those pillars were bronze sockets. And on top of those pillars were silver capitals made to cover them. This tells us that sinners must be judged because of their sins. Only those who acknowledge that they are sinners who, because of their sins, can only go to hell, can receive salvation. Those who do not acknowledge that they are sinners destined for hell cannot receive salvation. Such people can only receive eternal punishment, which is judgment, before God because of their sins.

As it is written, “*The wages of sin is death*” (Romans 6:23), sinners must surely receive God’s terrifying judgment because of their sins.

Therefore, a sinner must once, by faith, be judged before God regarding sin and then, by receiving God’s grace, come back to life. That is what it means to be born again by faith.

The faith of the blue thread—that Jesus Christ took on all our sins through His baptism; the faith of the scarlet thread—that Jesus received judgment on the cross and saved all of us sinners from sin; this faith is what causes us to die to sin and be born again.

You must know that for those who do not believe this fact and do not pass through judgment by faith, only eternal judgment awaits.

The baptism of Jesus was precisely to take on all the sins of the world in order to save us sinners from sin. The baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist was to take on all our sins. Jesus is God, but in order to save us, He put on a human body,

received baptism from John the Baptist—the representative of all humanity—to take on all the sins of sinners, and offered His body on the cross, shedding His blood and receiving judgment on behalf of sinners.

The gate of the tabernacle courtyard shows in great detail the work that Jesus did to become our Savior. Through the blue, purple, scarlet thread, and finely twisted linen of the tabernacle courtyard gate, God clearly tells us that Jesus became the Savior of sinners.

The finely twisted linen signifies that God has given us the words of the Old and New Testaments, which are so detailed and perfectly matched.

The finely twisted linen is woven so delicately, strand by strand. Through the finely twisted linen, God is speaking to us very specifically about the Word by which He saved us.

When you look at a carpet, you see that various threads are woven together, strand by strand. In the same way, God commanded that the gate of the tabernacle courtyard be made by laying the finely twisted linen as the base and then embroidering blue, purple, and scarlet thread on top of it.

This tells us that hidden within God's detailed Word is the truth that Jesus, who came through water (baptism), blood (the cross), and the Holy Spirit (Jesus being God), is the door of our salvation.

Now we can know the right faith concerning Jesus Christ as revealed in the delicate Word of God, receive God's love, and fully receive salvation by faith.

Jesus Christ did not save us in a rough or careless way. You can know this by looking at the tabernacle. Jesus saved sinners in a detailed, precise way.

This fact can also be known by looking at the pillars of the fence.

Everyone, why specifically is the number of pillars sixty? It is because the number 6 refers to man.

In Revelation 13, the expression 666 appears, which is the number of the beast, and it says that the one who has wisdom understands the secret of this number.

On the other hand, the number 3 is the number referring to God. The number 6 is the number of man. The number 666 means that humans act as if they are God.

What is the desire of humans? Is it not to become a perfect, god-like being? To truly become a god-like being, one must be born again through faith in Jesus and, by this, become a child of God.

However, instead of having faith in what Jesus has done, people act in proud evil by trying to become sons of God through their own efforts.

It is for this reason that people reinterpret all of God's Word according to their own desires and end up believing wrongly through human thinking. Rather than following faith, they follow their own desires and oppose God.

Because of the desire to become perfect on their own, to perfect their own flesh, they ultimately become far removed from the complete Word of God.

## **The Word of Salvation Revealed in All the Materials of the Tabernacle**

In order for Jesus Christ to save sinners and bring them into the sanctuary, all the furnishings and materials of the tabernacle were necessary. The burnt offering altar was needed, the laver was needed, the pillars and the bronze sockets and the silver capitals were needed, and the hooks and the silver bands were also needed.

All of these are the furnishings outside the sanctuary, and the materials of all these furnishings were absolutely necessary to make each and every sinner into a righteous person.

All of these are needed for a sinner to come in and live within the kingdom of God, but among them, the most important was the blue thread <the baptism of Jesus>.

That is why blue, purple, and scarlet threads were used at the gate of the tabernacle courtyard. This speaks of the three ministries of Jesus that are absolutely necessary for us to believe in God.

First, Jesus came to this earth and took on all our sins through His baptism.

Second, that Jesus is God (the Holy Spirit);

And third, that Jesus died on the cross to receive judgment for all the sins that were passed onto Him at the Jordan River through John.

All of these are essential elements of faith for sinners to be saved from sin and become righteous.

When we look at the Bible, we come to know, ‘The Lord is so detailed.’ We clearly come to know that it is God Himself who saved us so delicately, like finely twisted linen thread, one strand at a time.

Moreover, God commanded to make the gate of the tabernacle court by embroidering blue, purple, and scarlet thread on a fine linen curtain that was 9 meters long.

Therefore, no matter how far away someone was, they could accurately recognize the gate of the tabernacle when they looked at it.

The white fine linen curtain on the fence of the tabernacle court represents God’s holiness.

Therefore, the sinner comes to realize that they cannot dare to

come close to the tabernacle.

Thus, the sinner must know the fact that they can only enter into the tabernacle court if they receive salvation by believing in the work of Jesus revealed in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread embroidered on the gate of the tabernacle court.

In this way, God made it known to sinners that Jesus Christ, through the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, has blotted out all their sins and saved them.

Not only that, but even the materials of all the instruments that make up the tabernacle, including the gate of the tabernacle court, also reveal God's detailed word needed to make the sinner into a righteous person.

God commanded to make the gate of the tabernacle court large enough so that anyone could find it, and because the gate of the tabernacle court was made as the word commanded—finely embroidered with blue, purple, and scarlet thread on the fine linen curtain—He made it so that anyone who saw the gate of the tabernacle court could clearly know the word of truth that makes sinners into righteous people.

The gate of the tabernacle court tells us that we, who are like acacia wood, have been perfectly saved from sin through the blue thread (baptism), the scarlet thread (the blood of the cross), and the purple thread (Jesus being God).

God set it so that only those who clearly believe this can enter the Holy Place, which is the house of God.

## **Jesus Christ Speaks to Us**

God tells us that in order to live a golden, splendid life of faith inside the Holy Place, we must come before the Lord with the faith that Jesus received baptism and washed away all sins.

Therefore, God Himself showed Moses the blueprint of the tabernacle, had the tabernacle built through Moses, and allowed the people of Israel to receive the removal of sins through the system of this tabernacle.

We must know and believe the faith that we must go through in the courtyard of the tabernacle before we can come into the Holy Place.

God continues to speak in the courtyard of the tabernacle about the faith that Jesus saved us through the water (baptism), blood, and the Holy Spirit.

The faith in the gate of the courtyard being woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, the laying on of hands by the high priest on the sacrificial lamb and the shedding of the sacrificial lamb's blood, the faith in the high priest washing his hands and feet at the laver, the faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit—this is the pure gold-like faith that allows us to enter the Holy Place and live gloriously.

God, through the tabernacle, has permitted all of us to receive the grace and blessings of salvation.

Through the tabernacle, we can know the blessings that God has given to us.

Through the tabernacle, we can come before the throne of God's grace and know and believe in the grace of salvation that allows us to receive salvation once and for all.

Everyone, do you understand?

Through the tabernacle, we can see and believe just how delicately our Lord has saved you and me, how delicately He planned to save us, and how He fulfilled that plan to make us sinners into righteous people.

Have you perhaps vaguely believed in Jesus until now?  
Are you perhaps believing that the blue means the sky?

Are you only knowing and believing with the faith of purple and scarlet, that the King of kings, Jesus Christ, came to this earth and saved us on the cross?

If so, now you must meet the true faith.

You must clearly know the blue faith, the baptism of Jesus, and receive the immeasurable grace of salvation given by God.

God did not save us by blood and the Holy Spirit alone.

God clearly speaks of the blue, the scarlet, and the purple, and through these three threads He is clearly telling us how Jesus saved us.

Our God has delicately shown the work of Jesus' salvation through the tabernacle.

God commanded Moses to build the tabernacle, and then, through this tabernacle, promised that God would save us in this way.

And just as He promised, Jesus Christ came to this earth clothed in human flesh and, in the water of the Jordan River (blue), received baptism to take on the sins of the world.

Through the baptism, Jesus actually saved sinners from all sins. That is why: how delicate, how precise, how certain the salvation we have received is!

When you enter the Holy Place, you see the lampstand, the table of showbread, and the altar of incense.

Before entering the Most Holy Place, where the Ark of the Covenant of God is, we who have been saved by faith are in the Holy Place where the lampstand, the table of showbread, and the altar of incense are.

In that Holy Place, shining brilliantly with gold, we get to freely eat the bread of the Word and live. How blessed is this!

Before going to the Kingdom of God, we, as those who have been born again by the gospel of water and the Spirit and have

been fully saved, live in the church of God.

The church of God that gives us the bread of life is the Holy Place.

In the Holy Place, that is, in the church of God, there are the lampstand, the table of showbread, and the altar of incense. The lampstand was made by hammering one talent of pure gold into its base, shaft, bowls, ornamental knobs, and flowers.

Just like this lampstand made from one hammered talent of pure gold, God is telling us that we, the righteous, must unite with the church of God.

And on the table of showbread is placed unleavened bread that has no yeast mixed in, which means the nourishment of God's pure Word, untainted by the evil and filth of the world.

The Holy Place, that is, the church of God, spreads the pure Word of God without yeast, lives without doing evil before God, and lives with pure faith.

In front of the Most Holy Place is the altar of incense.

The altar of incense is the place to offer prayers to God.

Through the instruments in the Holy Place, God tells us that when we come before God, there must be unity, faith in the pure Word of God, and prayer.

Only the righteous can pray, because God listens only to the prayers of the righteous.

And only the one who prays before God can meet God.

In this way, the Holy Place tells us how glorious it is to have been saved in the church of God.

The main materials used in the tabernacle — the blue thread <Jesus receiving baptism>, the scarlet thread <Jesus taking on all our sins through His baptism and dying on the cross, receiving judgment for sin>, and the purple thread <Jesus is God> — speak to us of the indispensable faith we must have.

These three are everything in our faith.

If we believe that Jesus is the Son of God and, as the very being of God, saved us sinners through the blue, scarlet, and purple thread, we can enter the golden, splendid Holy Place where God's presence dwells.

If one does not believe in the works of Jesus shown in these three threads, no matter how much they say they believe in Jesus, they cannot enter the Holy Place.

Even if one says they believe in Jesus, not just anyone can enter the sanctuary.

## **Those Who Dwell in the Courtyard of the Tabernacle With Mistaken Faith**

Today, even while believing in Jesus and living a life of faith, there are many who cannot enter the Holy Place. There are many who want to be saved by believing roughly day by day.

Those who think that just believing in the blood of Jesus Christ and that Jesus is God and the King of kings is enough to be saved are exactly such people. They believe in Jesus in a very simple way.

They only believe in the blood of Jesus and go into the altar of burnt offering every day and pray blindly.

'Today, too, I am a sinner. Lord, please forgive me. Lord, I am so thankful that You were crucified and died in my place. Oh Lord, I LOVE YOU!'

After doing that in the morning and going back, when evening comes, they come again to the altar of burnt offering and say the same prayer.

Those who believe in Jesus like this but, as sinners with sin in their hearts, commute back and forth every morning, every

evening, every month to the altar of burnt offering are those who have not been born again and have fallen into the error of believing according to their own thoughts.

They put the sacrificial offering on the altar of burnt offering, where the bright red fire blazes, and offer the burnt sacrifice.

As the meat burns in the bright red fire, the smell of burning meat rises, and black and white smoke continuously goes up.

The altar of burnt offering is not a place to weep asking for sin to be removed, but actually a place that reminds one of the fearful hellfire for sin.

There, morning and evening, they go and say, “Lord, I have sinned. Please forgive my sin” and, feeling as if they have been forgiven by themselves, they return home happily.

*“♪I am forgiven, you are forgiven, we are forgiven♪.”*

They happily hum songs as they go back.

But that feeling is only momentary.

Before long, they sin again and say, ‘Lord, I am a sinner,’ and end up going again before the altar of burnt offering.

Those who go to the altar of burnt offering as if going to work every day and return from it as if getting off work every day are still sinners every day, even if they believe in Jesus. Such people can never enter the holy Kingdom of God.

Then who is it that, by faith, receives complete remission of sins and enters into God’s Holy Place?

It is the one who knows and believes in the secret of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread that God has established.

Such a person passes by the altar of burnt offering with the faith that believes in Jesus’ baptism, by which his sins were passed onto Him, and His death on the cross.

And after standing before the laver, again reflecting on how all

sins were passed on through baptism, and washing his hands and feet, he is able to enter into God's Holy Place.

The one who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has received the remission of sins enters heaven by faith — because he has passed the test of faith.

I hope that all of you will know and believe that the blue thread in the Bible means the baptism of Jesus.

Today, there are many people who believe in Jesus, but I have seen so many times that it is rare to find someone who goes as far as believing in the faith of the water <blue thread>, which is Jesus' baptism.

This is such a heartbreaking thing.

Jesus did not just come to this earth as God and die on the cross — yet many people, leaving out the most important faith in Jesus' baptism, believe only partially, and this is truly heartbreaking.

Even now, I hope that all of you will know and believe in the faith of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and become those who enter the Kingdom of God.

## **The Blue Thread, Purple Thread, and Scarlet Thread, Which Are the Materials of the Tabernacle, Represent, and We Must Be Saved by Believing in the Lord, Who Is the Substance**

Our Lord has saved me and you. When we look at the tabernacle, we come to know how meticulously the Lord has saved me and you. We cannot help but be so thankful for that.

I am truly grateful to the Lord who has saved us sinners from sin with the blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread, and who has also given us the faith to believe in the blue, purple, and

scarlet threads.

A sinner must pass through God's fearful judgment of sin by receiving God's grace. Otherwise, he can never enter the sanctuary. How can someone who has not passed through the judgment for sin open the door of the tabernacle and enter the sanctuary? He cannot enter.

If such a person enters the sanctuary, he will be cursed to become blind. "Oh, it's dazzling. But why can't I see? When I was outside, I thought I would be able to see everything if I just entered the sanctuary. Why can't I see anything and is it completely dark? When I was outside the sanctuary, I could see well.... They said it would be bright inside the sanctuary, but why is it even darker?"

It is because they have been spiritually blinded due to lacking the faith to believe in the blue, purple, and scarlet threads. In this way, a sinner can never enter the Holy Place.

Our Lord has allowed us to receive the blessing of living forever in the Holy Place without being blinded inside it.

God precisely spoke of the way He would save us through the blue, purple, and scarlet threads, and the fine twisted linen used in the tabernacle, and according to that prophetic word, He saved us from all sins.

The Lord saved us through water, blood, and the Holy Spirit so that we would not be blinded but could enjoy God's brilliant grace and live forever. He saved us through the blue, purple, and scarlet threads and the fine twisted linen.

The Lord told us that He promised through God's delicate word and fulfilled that promise to save us.

Do you believe that you and I have been saved by the delicate work of Jesus revealed in the blue, purple, and scarlet threads and the fine twisted linen? —Yes!—

Were you just roughly and carelessly saved? —No.— You cannot be saved without believing in the blue, purple, and scarlet threads.

The blue thread does not refer to God. The blue refers to Jesus' baptism in the Jordan River, by which He took on all the sins of the world's sinners.

However, even if one does not believe in the blue thread, which is Jesus' baptism, they can still go to the altar of burnt offering inside the tabernacle. They may even be able to go as far as the laver placed after the altar, but they cannot enter the Holy Place where God is.

The only ones who can open the door of the tabernacle and enter the Holy Place are God's children who have fully believed in the gospel of water and the Spirit and have received the removal of their sins. However, no one who still has sin can enter the Holy Place.

Without believing in the spiritual meanings revealed in these three threads, you cannot pass through the door of the Holy Place.

Ordinary people usually think that just entering the courtyard of the tabernacle through its gate means they have been saved, but in fact, that is not salvation. Then, how far must one enter to be considered saved? It is not salvation just to enter the courtyard of the tabernacle; the one who enters the sanctuary where God is, is the one who is saved.

## **The Difference Between the Faith Outside and Inside the Tabernacle**

The altar of burnt offering and the laver in the outer court of the tabernacle are all made of bronze, and the fence is made

of wood, silver, and bronze. However, once you enter the Holy Place, the materials change completely. Therefore, the characteristic of the Holy Place is that it is called the “house of gold.”

The 48 boards of the Holy Place, made of acacia wood, are all overlaid with gold. The table of showbread and the altar of incense inside the Holy Place were also made of acacia wood overlaid with gold, and the lampstand was hammered out from one talent of pure gold. So, all the utensils inside the Holy Place are made of gold.

On the other hand, what are the bases of the boards of the tabernacle made of? They are made of silver. The bases of the pillars of the courtyard fence were made of bronze, but the bases of the boards of the tabernacle were made of silver. Also, the pillars of the courtyard fence were wood, but the boards of the Holy Place were acacia wood overlaid with gold.

However, what are the four bases of the pillars of the tabernacle entrance made of? They are made of cast bronze. While the bases of the boards of the tabernacle were made of silver, the pillars of the entrance of the tabernacle were made of cast bronze. What does this mean?

It means that anyone who comes before God must pass through the judgment for their sins.

However, if someone, being in a sinful state, reaches death and comes under God’s judgment, how can they come before God? If they die with sin still in their heart, they cannot come before God.

Therefore, God used bronze as the bases for the four pillars of the tabernacle entrance. In other words, the use of bronze as the bases tells us that although we had to be judged for our sins, Jesus took on our sins through His baptism and was judged on

our behalf because of those sins.

We were those who had to be judged for our sins. But the sacrificial offering took all the judgment for those sins on our behalf. Someone died in our place so that we did not have to die. The one who received baptism to take on our sins and was judged and died on our behalf was none other than Jesus Christ.

The faith represented by the blue thread is the faith that believes Jesus Christ took on all our sins through His baptism and blotted out all our sins.

God the Father resolved all the sins of mankind by receiving the life of Jesus Christ—by transferring them to Jesus Christ and by judging Him on the Cross.

Therefore, from now on, there is no longer any judgment we must face because of sin.

The faith represented by the scarlet thread is the faith that believes in the blood Jesus shed on the cross. That faith believes that Jesus Christ took the judgment for our sins on our behalf.

Only those who, by believing in Jesus' baptism, pass all their sins over to Jesus, and by believing in the blood He shed on the cross when He was put to death in the flesh for all those sins, have received judgment for all sin — only they can enter the Holy Place.

The reason why the bases of the entrance pillars of the tabernacle are made of bronze is precisely because of this. Therefore, we must believe in Jesus' baptism, by which He took on all our sins, and in the blood of Christ, who was judged on our behalf.

God determined that only those who have firm faith in the fact that Jesus Christ, who saved them from all their sins, is God Himself (purple thread), in Jesus' baptism (blue thread), and in the fact that Jesus was judged on behalf of our sins (scarlet thread), can enter the Holy Place.

God has permitted only those who, by putting their faith solely in what Jesus has done, have received judgment for their sins by faith, to enter the Holy Place.

The bases of the pillars of the tabernacle were cast from bronze.

The bronze bases carry the spiritual meaning that all sinners, born as descendants of Adam, must have the faith in the blue thread (Jesus' baptism), the scarlet thread (Jesus being judged for sinners), and the purple thread (Jesus, who is God, has perfectly saved us from sin through water and blood), in order to be able to enter the Holy Place where God is.

That the bases of the pillars were made of bronze speaks of the gospel of God, according to the word, "*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*" (Romans 6:23), which declares that Jesus has blotted out all our sins through water, blood, and the Holy Spirit.

## **We Must Believe in the Word of God and Not Disregard It**

Just because you believe in Jesus does not mean you are unconditionally saved. Just because you go to church does not mean you are unconditionally born again.

In John chapter 3, our Lord said that only those who are born again of water and the Spirit can see the kingdom of God. To Nicodemus, a leader of the Jews who believed in God well, Jesus said, "Are you a teacher of Israel and do not know about being born again? Unless a person is born again of water and the Spirit, he cannot see or enter the kingdom of God," He stated clearly.

A person who believes in Jesus can be born again only when he has faith in the blue thread <that Jesus took on all sins at once

when He was baptized>, the scarlet thread <that Jesus died for our sins>, and the purple thread <Jesus is the Savior, Jesus is God, Jesus is the Son of God>, which represent the works Jesus has done.

Therefore, all sinners must believe, through the blue, purple, and scarlet threads used in the tabernacle, that “Jesus is the Savior of sinners.”

Because many people do not know or believe this, they cannot be born again even though they believe in Jesus, and they do not know the word of being born again.

Our Lord clearly said that even if you believe in Jesus, if you are not born again, you can never enter the sanctuary, the Father’s kingdom, and you cannot live a proper life of faith.

From a human perspective, we may think, “How nice would it be if everyone who believes in Jesus is born again?” Isn’t that so? “*♪ You are saved, I am saved, we are saved, jjan-jjan ♪.*”

If just calling on the name of Jesus without knowing in detail about the work Jesus accomplished to save humanity, or even if just saying with words “I believe,” were enough to be saved, then people would consider believing in Jesus to be extremely easy and convenient.

If their faith is correct, would we really need to evangelize?

They think that just by calling on the name of Jesus they are saved, and since they are saved anyway, they believe they can still live however they want, taking salvation lightly.

However, God has said that you can never be born again with such faith. Rather, He says that those who claim to be saved without knowing the gospel of water and the Spirit are workers of lawlessness.

## **Being Born Again Is Not of the Flesh but of the Spirit**

Jesus became a human and came to this earth to save us through the gospel of water and the Spirit.

As we have heard by oral tradition, Jesus' earthly father was a carpenter, and Jesus served under His carpenter father, working as a carpenter for 29 years.

Just as Jesus had both divinity and humanity, we who are born-again righteous people also possess both natures. We have both flesh and spirit.

Therefore, if someone says they believe in Jesus but their spirit has not been born again, that is not truly being born again. If there is someone who says they believe in Jesus while their spirit has not been born again, that person is like Nicodemus, who tried to be born again in a fleshly way, and they are never truly born again.

Even though Jesus was the very essence of God, He came to this earth clothed in the weak flesh of a human. Therefore, when we say we are born again, it means that our spirit has been born again, not our flesh.

If all the people who believe in Jesus now were really born again, I would probably have become known as a very gentle pastor.

Why? Because now, as I preach with a desperate heart wanting those who do not know the truth to come to know it, I end up raising my voice and shouting, but before those who are truly born again, I would not have done that.

I would probably have been known as a very kind, very polite, courteous, gentle, soft, and humorous pastor. If I wanted to, I could easily do that.

It's not that I lack the ability to instill in your hearts the thought,

“Ah, that pastor truly resembles the holy and merciful image of Jesus.”

But the human flesh cannot be changed, and just because someone’s flesh appears a little kind, gentle, and merciful does not mean that person is a born-again righteous person.

One cannot be born again through the flesh. Only the spirit — the other nature that a person possesses — must be born again by believing in God’s Word.

To believe in Jesus correctly, one must know the truth. *“You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free” (John 8:32).*

Only the truth of God can make us be born again, set our souls free from the bondage of sin, and make us be born again as righteous people.

Only by knowing the Bible correctly, believing it correctly, and preaching it correctly can we enter the Holy Place, live a life of faith, and also approach the mercy seat in the Most Holy Place. The gospel of water and the Spirit, which makes our souls be born again, is the truth, and the faith that believes in this removes all our sins and allows us to live together with God within the world of faith.

The gospel of water and the Spirit in our hearts enables us, as born-again children of God, to live happily with the Lord in the spiritual and light-filled world.

Everyone, blindly believing in Jesus is not true faith.

From a human point of view, I have many shortcomings. I’m not just saying that with words — when I actually try to do something, I realize very much how lacking I am.

For example, when I prepare for the retreat so that the believers and new souls who attend can listen to the Word comfortably, receive much grace in their hearts, be blessed to be born again,

and return with rest in both body and heart, I often find how many things I fail to prepare because I did not think ahead of time.

Things that could have been done with just a bit more attention and care always end up being revealed when the retreat begins after the preparation period is over.

Even when preparing for the retreat, if I had just given a little more heart and care, the congregation and new souls would have listened to the Word well, received salvation, and stayed well, but I think, “Why didn’t I think about and prepare for these things in advance?”

Also, even when we gather and work all day for preparation, there are so many cases where the work is inefficient and the outcome does not match the effort, and I personally feel my shortcomings very much.

“Why can’t I do this? Why couldn’t I think this far? Why can’t I do something that would only take a bit more care?” When actually doing the work of serving the gospel, I feel deeply how lacking I am.

So, I come to know and acknowledge, “This is the kind of person I am. I am this lacking.”

I think highly of myself in my heart, but it’s not just in words that I say I am lacking; I see that I cannot even do small things thoroughly and just do things roughly. When I look at myself, I really feel my shortcomings a lot.

## **We Obtain Holiness from Sin through the Faith of the Blue Thread**

When a person thinks about themselves, they may feel as if they make no mistakes and do everything well. However, when

they actually try doing something themselves, their true ability and shortcomings are laid bare. They come to see that they are truly lacking and that they are someone who inevitably commits sin.

Also, when one is caught up in the thought that they are doing well, they fall into the illusion that they will enter the kingdom of God because they believe well. But the flesh is never transformed. There is no flesh that is not lacking, and it always commits wrongs and reveals shortcomings.

If any of you have the thought that you can enter the Lord's kingdom because your flesh does something well, know that whatever the flesh does well, it is of no use before God.

The only thing that enables us to enter the Lord's kingdom is the faith in the truth of the Lord's salvation — the blue, purple, and scarlet thread. Because the Lord saved us with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, we can enter the sanctuary by faith.

If God had not saved us through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, none of us would ever be able to enter the sanctuary. No matter how good our faith is, we cannot enter.

Why? Because that would mean we could only enter if our daily acts or faith that come from our own flesh were good enough. If we could only enter the kingdom of God by having good faith every day, how could we, who have flesh, keep our faith good every day to enter?

We cannot avoid committing sin every day, nor do we have the faith to turn back when we sin — then how could we possibly enter heaven by keeping our faith good every single day? That would mean we would need to pray repentant prayers without fail every day, fast, and be a holy body that does not commit sin at all — but who could possibly do that?

If God had not saved us through the blue, purple, and scarlet

thread, there would be no one among us who could enter the kingdom of heaven.

People are such that even if they have good faith for a moment, that faith soon disappears. As one repeats the cycle of having good faith and then losing it, in the end, they become confused as to whether they even have faith, and they lose even the faith they had at the beginning. Eventually, they end up becoming even more of a sinner despite believing in Jesus.

But Jesus saved us lacking sinners according to His plan of salvation shown in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the finely twisted linen. He gave us the removal of sins.

Only when one has this evidence can they attach the golden plate inscribed with “*HOLINESS TO THE LORD*” to the turban like the priest. And only then can they fulfill the duties of the priest.

The people who can perform the priestly duty of testifying to others about “*HOLINESS TO THE LORD*” are those who have the evidence in their hearts that they have received the removal of sins through the gospel of water and the Spirit.

On the turban that the priest wears, there is a golden plate, and what ties this golden plate to the turban is a blue cord.

But why did God command that the turban be tied with a blue cord? Because what was absolutely necessary for our Lord to save us was the blue thread, and this blue thread speaks of the baptism that Jesus received to bear all our sins.

If the Lord had not borne our sins and taken our sins away through baptism in the New Testament, which was in the form of the laying on of hands in the Old Testament, no matter how well we believe in Jesus, we could never obtain holiness before Jehovah.

That is why He commanded that the golden plate be tied to the

turban with the blue cord.

And whenever people see the high priest wearing the golden plate inscribed with “*HOLINESS TO THE LORD*,” they can be reminded in their hearts that they must be made holy by receiving the removal of sins before God. And they come to think about how we can become holy before Jehovah.

Then we also must think about this: How did we become righteous?

Let’s look at Matthew 3:15, “*For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*”

Jesus saved all of us from sin by receiving baptism. Because Jesus received baptism and took on our sins, those who believe this are without sin.

If Jesus had not received baptism for us, how could we possibly dare to say that we are without sin?

Does merely thinking about Jesus dying on the cross and squeezing out tears that won’t come give us the removal of sins? Because it’s too difficult to feel sorrow just by thinking that Jesus died for us, many people end up crying while thinking about their grandfather or grandmother who passed away, or recalling how sad they were when they were sick, or when they were suffering during hard times.

Even if they cry like that artificially or weep because they feel sorry for Jesus who died on the cross, sin can never be removed.

Just as the golden plate engraved with “*HOLINESS TO THE LORD*” is tied with a blue cord, it is the baptism of Jesus that removes our sins and makes us holy.

Because Jesus bore all our sins through His baptism, because God the Father laid the iniquity of us all on His Son, and because all the sins of the world were transferred to Jesus through baptism, our hearts have received the removal of sins.

Even if we have no emotions in our hearts or our actions are lacking, because the Word of the blue thread that brings salvation is recorded here in the Bible, we have become righteous by believing this fact.

When we look at our flesh, we cannot be confident, but in our hearts, we have the faith of the blue thread — that is, the perfect gospel of water and the Spirit, which tells us that Jesus bore all sins through baptism and received judgment on the cross. Therefore, we can confidently and boldly proclaim the gospel. Because we have the gospel of water and the Spirit, we can live with the faith of the righteous, and we also spread this faith of the righteous to others.

I cannot express how thankful I am for the Lord's grace. I am all the more grateful because our salvation was not achieved in a careless or superficial way.

The salvation we have received is not a common salvation that anyone can receive without believing according to the law of salvation that God planned and accomplished.

It is never the case that everyone who simply calls out "Lord, Lord" in their own way will be saved.

It is because we have the evidence in our hearts that our sins have been removed through the gospel of water and the Spirit, by which the Lord saved us in detail with the blue, scarlet, and purple threads and the fine twisted linen, that we are so thankful for this great salvation.

It is said that everyone who believes in the Son of God, Jesus Christ, has this evidence in their hearts (1 John 5:10).

If there is no evidence in the heart, it makes God out to be a liar, so we must have the assurance of salvation in our hearts.

Those who have the assurance of salvation can boldly provide the following evidence without feeling the slightest bit

intimidated, even if someone challengingly and skeptically asks, “Show me the evidence that you are saved. You say you received the gift of the Holy Spirit when your sins were blotted out, so show me that evidence.”

They can confidently testify as follows: “Within me is the gospel of water and the Spirit by which Jesus has perfectly saved me. Through this, I have received perfect salvation, so I am without sin.”

If there is no evidence of salvation in the heart, then one has not received salvation.

No matter how much a person says they believe in Jesus, if there is no evidence, that is not salvation.

That is only unrequited love.

*“♪ Why is it that my heart races, whenever I see her, whenever I see her, I must be in a one-sided love ♪.”*

Even if one’s own heart trembles, if the other person has no reaction, that is exactly what a one-sided love is.

The one who is the target of this one-sided love is like this: *“♪ Why is it that my heart does not race, even when I see that person, even when I see that person, I guess I do not love them ♪.”*

No matter how the other person feels, it does not matter to them at all.

Just as a person whom you cannot love won’t suddenly love you just because you look at them with a fluttering heart, with expectations, feeling love, and sending longing glances — in the same way, God will not embrace someone who has not received the remission of sins just because they look at Him with an anxious heart.

That is exactly what a one-sided love is.

To love God, we must love Him by believing in God’s

Word within the truth.

We must not love God in a one-sided love all by ourselves.

We must tell Him about our love and then love Him after knowing whether He truly loves us or not.

If the other person does not love you, but you give all your love to them, in the end, you will only end up with a wounded heart.

The Lord has clothed us with the glory of being saved from sin so that we would not face the judgment of sin.

He has allowed us to enter the kingdom of God, to live together with God, and has given us the gift of receiving the remission of sins before God by His grace.

God's salvation has brought us countless spiritual blessings of heaven.

This one salvation that God has given us through the water, the blood, and the Spirit has allowed us to receive all the blessings that God gives.

## **The Salvation That Jesus Himself Makes for Us**

Our Lord saved us with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread. The Lord gave us a salvation made with three threads of different colors.

This salvation of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread is the gift of salvation that God has given.

This gift of salvation is what allows us to enter and live inside the sanctuary.

The gospel of water and the Spirit has made you and me righteous, and it has allowed us to come to God's church, to eat the bread God gives, and to live a pure life.

It has allowed us to receive grace as we eat God's spiritual Word

inside the church.

At times, by letting us come before the throne of God's grace to pray, it has also given us the faith to take hold of the abundant grace that God pours down.

Because of this one thing, salvation, such immense graces have become ours. That is why salvation is so precious.

Jesus told us to build our house on the rock.

This rock is the salvation that comes through the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Therefore, we must be saved and live a life of faith, be saved and go to heaven, be saved and enjoy eternal life, and be saved and become righteous.

This world has now entered the last days.

Therefore, in this age, people all the more need to receive salvation through the precise Word.

There are some people who say, "Do we really have to know and believe in the message of the blue, purple, and scarlet threads? Can't we be saved just by roughly believing in Jesus? If we are saved like that, isn't that enough? Is it really necessary to talk about a life of faith?"

However, the reason I repeatedly say this is because only those who have received the removal of sins in their hearts can live a life of faith.

Because the heart of a person who has received the remission of sins is a holy temple where the Holy Spirit dwells, they must live a life of faith in order not to defile that holiness.

The life of the righteous is on a completely different level from that of sinners.

From God's perspective, the life of sinners is below standard.

The life of sinners is full of hypocrisy.

Sinners put in a lot of effort to live in a way that fits the law on

their own.

They set rules for how to walk, how to live, how to speak, how to laugh.

But this is far removed from the life of faith that comes from the faith of the righteous.

The life of the righteous is vastly different from the life of sinners.

God speaks delicately to the righteous: “Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your strength, and love your neighbor as yourself” — this is the law of life that God has given to the righteous.

It is fitting for us, the righteous, to love God with all our heart, with all our strength, and with all our mind, and to live following God’s will.

And we must think of all the sinners of the world, our neighbors, as we think of our own bodies, and we must also preach to them the gospel of water and the Spirit.

We must make many investments to save our neighbors.

This is the life of a Christian.

You cannot truly follow the life of a Christian with the mindset that it is enough if you just do not sin yourself.

Before I was born again, I practiced a legalistic life of faith in a conservative Presbyterian denomination, so I followed this legalistic lifestyle very thoroughly.

Nowadays, many people tend not to live that way, but because I had been practicing religious life since long ago, I was very accustomed to keeping the law in my daily life.

Since the law said to remember the Sabbath day and keep it holy, I absolutely did not work on Sundays, and I was so thorough in keeping the law that I would not even ride in a car on Sunday.

If, in this age, you were also forced to live that way, almost none

of you would be able to properly live such a legalistic life — my life before being born again was that legalistic.

But the legalistic faith and the faith of the righteous are completely different.

Everyone, do you have the faith of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread?

Because Jesus' salvation was contained within those three threads, we can enter the sanctuary by faith.

And even before we came to know Jesus Christ, when we were still weak, Jesus had already, about 2,025 years ago, received baptism, taken on all our sins, and died on the cross, receiving all the judgment for our sins.

That is why salvation has been accomplished for us.

## **Salvation from Sin Is Determined in Jesus Christ**

People who are not born again are like those who, when entering the Tabernacle, do not go through the gate of the Tabernacle courtyard but instead illegally climb over the fence to get in.

“Why is the linen fence of the Tabernacle so white? It's burdensome, really burdensome. Why not put some red color or some blue color on it? That's what's trendy these days, but why is this so white! This is just too special. And why is it so high? It's 2.25 meters tall. I'm not even 2 meters tall, so how am I supposed to get in when it's this high? Fine, let's put up a ladder and climb over,” they say, and try to enter the Tabernacle courtyard.

Such a person is someone who tries to enter by their own good deeds. By prayer, offering, charity, and patience, they climb up the fence of the Tabernacle courtyard, thinking, “No matter how

bad I am, surely I can jump down from 2.25 meters,” and then they jump down.

After climbing over like that and feeling pleased, they look back and see the altar of burnt offering. Looking ahead from the altar, they see the sanctuary, but what catches their eye first is the laver placed in front of the sanctuary.

The height of the courtyard fence pillars is 2.25 meters, but the height of the pillars and the veil at the entrance to the sanctuary, where God’s presence dwells, is 4.5 meters.

As for entering the Tabernacle courtyard, if you just have the desire to enter, you can go in by your own will. But even if you jump over the 2.25-meter fence and enter the Tabernacle, to enter the place where God’s presence dwells, you will face the pillars and veil of the sanctuary, which are 4.5 meters high. This is the limit of humanity.

This means that when we first believe in Jesus, we may believe as a matter of religion.

Also, some people can, by their own will, believe in Jesus as their personal Savior, or believe in Him as one of the four great sages.

No matter how one believes, faith can be held in whatever way one chooses, but one cannot truly be born again.

To truly be born again, one must pass through the gate of the blue, scarlet, and purple thread by faith.

By believing that Jesus is our Savior, that He is the gate of truth, and that He saved us through the water, the blood, and the Spirit, we are born again before God.

The faith that believes in Jesus’ work revealed in the three threads is the faith of water, blood, and Spirit.

It is free to believe in anything else, but there is never any assurance that by believing in those things, one will gain

salvation or receive great grace.

Only this faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit is confirmed by God and allows one to receive the great grace and blessing of God's salvation.

The faith of the three colored threads, the faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit, is on a different level from other kinds of faith.

The purpose of this faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit is to clothe us with God's grace. Do you understand?

When we think of the Tabernacle, do we just think, 'It's just a square on a flat surface, and there's a house inside'? If you only think of it like that, it cannot become a beneficial faith for you.

The tabernacle conveys to us the complete faith, and we must know that faith accurately.

If you do not know the tabernacle well, you might think that the height of the sanctuary inside the 2.25-meter tabernacle courtyard fence would be about the same as the height of the fence itself.

However, the height of the sanctuary is not just that.

Even if you look at the sanctuary from outside the courtyard without entering the tabernacle court, you can see that it rises much higher than the courtyard fence.

Although you cannot see all the way to the bottom of the sanctuary, the fact that you can clearly see the wall of the sanctuary shows that the sanctuary is taller than the tabernacle courtyard fence.

Those who believe in Jesus and have entered through the gate of the tabernacle courtyard receive the washing of sins at the altar of burnt offering and the bronze laver, and then they must enter into the sanctuary.

To enter the sanctuary, there must certainly be self-denial. The furnishings inside the sanctuary must be separated from all the furnishings outside.

Do you know what Satan the devil hates the most? He hates drawing the boundary between inside and outside the sanctuary. But remember this.

God surely works through those who set this boundary. God is pleased with those who set this boundary, and He pours out grace on them so that they can live with radiant faith inside the sanctuary.

Believe that all the furnishings outside in the courtyard and all the materials used there were prepared and predestined by God for the remission of people's sins.

And if you believe this and, by faith, come into the sanctuary, God from that point on pours out even greater grace.

## **The Mercy Seat Is the Place Where the Grace of Salvation Is Received**

On the cover that covers the Ark of the Testimony inside the Most Holy Place, two angels are stretching their wings toward each other and looking downward. The space between the two angels above the Ark of the Testimony is called the mercy seat, and it is also called the seat of grace.

The mercy seat is the place where God bestows His grace upon us. On the cover of the Ark are the marks of the blood of the sacrificial offering on which hands were laid.

This is because the high priest sprinkles the blood of the sacrifice seven times on this mercy seat when offering the sacrifice on behalf of the people of Israel. Therefore, God dwells upon the mercy seat and bestows grace upon the people of Israel.

For those who believe this, God's blessings, protection, and guidance begin. From this point on, they become true people of God and can enter into the Holy Place.

Among the many Christians in this world, there are some who have the faith to enter into the Holy Place, while there are others who do not have the faith to enter into the Holy Place.

What kind of faith do you have?

We need the faith that draws a clear line of salvation and allows us to enter into God's Holy Place. Only that can make you a person who receives great blessings before God.

However, having such a heart is not so easy.

Satan, the devil, hates when people draw a clear line of salvation, so he keeps trying to scatter this line.

He says, "You don't have to believe like that. Not everyone else believes that way, so why do you keep talking about it as if it's so important? Just do it roughly." In this way, he tries to scatter this clear line of salvation.

Also, Satan, the devil, exposes the shortcomings of our flesh and makes them into problems.

Everyone, do you want to become someone who listens to the deceiving words of Satan, the devil, who tries to distance us from God?

Or do you want to become someone who repeatedly reflects on salvation every day, unites with the church, lives a life following God's Word and praying, and lives receiving the grace that God gives?

In fact, those who have received the removal of sins love to repeatedly reflect on salvation. They love to chew over the gospel of water and the Spirit every day.

Isn't that true for you? It is good to chew over it repeatedly.

"Ah, we've already received salvation, and we're talking about

this again? Only the subject is different, and the way of telling it is different, but it's all the same story. Ah, it's tiresome." Is there anyone like that?

If I were talking about myself every day like that, it would be tiring, but what can we do when the Bible tells us to repeatedly reflect on our salvation every day?

Both the Old and New Testaments speak about the gospel of water and the Spirit.

If someone who preaches the Word of the Bible delivers something other than this, that is evil before God.

All the words of the Bible speak about the gospel of water and the Spirit.

'Salvation, life, faith, spiritual life, the battle with Satan the devil, the salvation of the soul' — all of these are words related to the gospel of water and the Spirit.

'Heaven, glory, grace, blessing, calling, gospel' — if someone speaks of something other than these, that is precisely heresy and cult.

It may look similar, but what is not the same is a cult.

On the outside, it may look similar, but if the inside is different, that is a cult.

Isn't it so wonderful that the church of God truly delivers God's Word every day, not the deceiving words of cults?

It is a blessed thing to unite with the church of God, to hear and believe the pure Word of God.

The church of God always preaches the gospel of water and the Spirit, making the saints think of God's grace every day, pray to God, revere God, and live a life that does not follow evil.

Everyone, doesn't it feel good to hear and believe again the Word of truth that leads to the removal of sins? —Yes, it feels good.—

Everyone, I also truly enjoy this feeling.

If I were forced to preach something other than this gospel of water and the Spirit, it would truly be distressing.

If I were forced to teach not the Word of salvation, but some other human-centered things, I would want to avoid it.

Of course, it's not because there's nothing to talk about.

If we were to speak of human things, there surely would be a lot to say, but for us who are born again, it is just unnecessary leaven.

Only the gospel of water and the Spirit, through which Jesus, who is God, saved us, is the precious Word of God that still tastes sweet even if we chew it over and over again.

There are so many other things that could be said, but I enjoy it the most when I talk about the gospel of water and the Spirit through which we have been saved.

That is when I am the most excited.

Because it is a time to reflect once more on old memories, to chew over again what the Lord has done to save us, to give thanks once more, and to eat the food of salvation once more — that is why talking about this salvation is the most joyful thing for me.

I believe that you also like talking about this word of salvation the most.

Although you may say with your mouths that it is the same thing every day, in your hearts, you actually think, 'Well—listening to it again, it's even better. At first, it felt a bit repetitive, but as I keep listening, there really is no other word worth hearing as much as this one. Today, I thought it might be a bit of a special message, but in the end, it was that same message again. Still, it's good.' I believe this is your heart.

Everyone, the words I am delivering to you now are the words of Jesus. A pastor must speak the words of Jesus.


Preaching the truth of water and the Spirit through the recorded words about what Jesus has done—this is exactly what the Church of God must do.

We are now living the life of faith inside the church. We enter the sanctuary, light the lamp with seven branches made by hammering a talent of gold, eat bread in the house of pure gold, pray at the altar of incense, go out to pray in the temple of God, and live in the house of gold. This is the life of faith.

You and I are now living the life of faith that God has given us. To receive the removal of sins and live the life of faith is to live inside God's golden house.

*“Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day” (2 Corinthians 4:16).*

With the faith that believes in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen revealed in the tabernacle, our souls are living inside the brilliantly shining golden house of God. We give eternal thanks to God who saved us from all sin and judgment.

—Hallelujah.— 

# **SERMON 2**

**The Materials**  

---

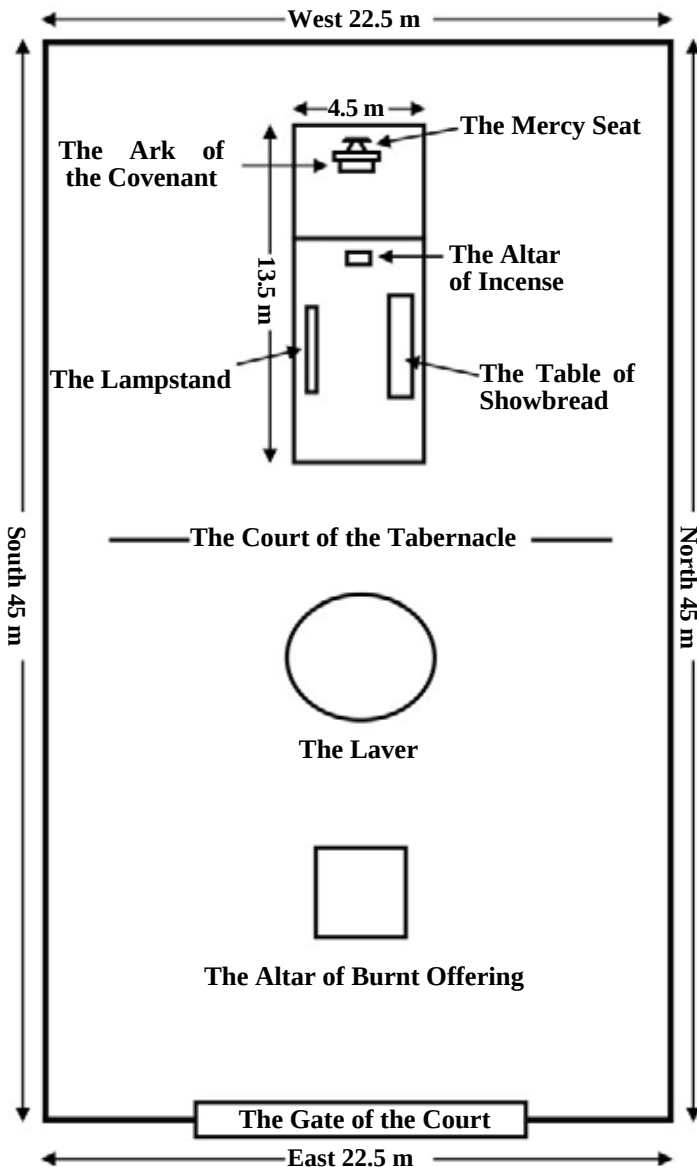
**of the Tabernacle**  

---

**That Constituted**  

---

**the Foundation of Faith**



# **The Materials of the Tabernacle That Constituted the Foundation of Faith**

< Exodus 25:1-9 >

**“Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: ‘Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring Me an offering. From everyone who gives it willingly with his heart you shall take My offering. And this is the offering which you shall take from them: gold, silver, and bronze; blue, purple, and scarlet thread, fine linen, and goats’ hair; (and rams’ skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia wood, —ASV) oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil and for the sweet incense; onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod and in the breastplate. And let them make Me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them. According to all that I show you, that is, the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furnishings, just so you shall make it.’”**

The Word in Exodus chapter 25 speaks about the materials of the tabernacle.

I think that if I make a book about the Word of God’s planned salvation that appeared in the tabernacle and deliver it to many Christians around the world, it would be a tremendous confirmation of the gospel for many people.

When people come to know the Word of truth revealed in the tabernacle, many confused aspects of their faith will be rightly organized through the Word of truth, and as the words of the gospel of water and the Spirit are confirmed, it will be of great help in their life of faith.

## **Pitiful Lives**

When we think about human life, it is truly pitiful. Human life seems to live briefly in this world like a wilderness and return to dust in vain, but because of their own sins, terrible suffering awaits them eternally.

Many people live without any purpose during their time in this world and are heading toward hell without meeting God who gave salvation. This is human life.

But if this is all there is to human life, how pitiful it would be! What would happen to such people if there were no Messiah? If human life were just thrown randomly into this vast world, wandering around without any purpose, and then disappearing into darkness, it would be truly pitiful and regrettable. Even when we look at the people close to us, we acknowledge that this is truly the case.

When I was coming by car a little while ago, I saw an elderly man, about 60 years old, wearing a hat and walking along the roadway. His back view, with his head deeply bowed and shoulders drooping, looked extremely forlorn.

When we honked our car horn, the old man turned around, and we immediately saw that his face was filled with deep sorrow. All of us in the car were for a moment lost in thought after seeing the old man's expression.

That old man was probably feeling the futility of life. His already

empty life, upon meeting the bleak autumn, might have felt even more empty, experiencing the futility of life even more deeply. Not only that old man, but all people—all human lives—are in fact truly pitiful.

Before we know it, we have aged so much, and what has filled our lives are the deeply carved wrinkles that tell of those difficult years. Many people have lived with difficulty without even having the leisure to look back at their past.

All parents have lived with toil for their children and for their families, but in the twilight of their lives, there is nothing left, making them indescribably melancholy. Tears flow throughout their bodies due to their intense emotions.

It is only when human life has flowed through much time and reached an age of maturity that they look back at their past and feel that this autumn atmosphere is just like their own condition. In this autumn when all the leaves of vegetation fall and only winter lies ahead, they recognize that their own lives will also disappear in the same way and regret it, but there is nothing they can do about it.

Also, what awaits the life that goes without meeting the Messiah God? Those who go without meeting the Messiah are eternally pitiful.

I too would have lived a really pitiful life if I had not met the Lord. If you all had not met the Lord, where would you have gone after living as pitiful people? In this world, there are too many people who have reserved unhappiness for themselves by not meeting the Lord.

It is really regrettable that there are so many people in this world who have reserved unhappiness for themselves like this. A piglet can just grunt and think only about delicious food every day until it meets its end, but our human life is different from

such pigs, so we must think while looking toward the eternal future.

Most people meet their end with regret for themselves. They come to know that there is an eternal heaven, but because they have sins, they themselves acknowledge that they are too inadequate to enter that place.

The fact that there are so many lives in this world who sigh and regret like this is too regrettable.

When we think that most human lives cannot go to the good place that God has prepared, and really disappear from this world without fulfilling the purpose for which they were born, it is too pitiful and regrettable. That is why human life is said to be like hardship.

People say that human life is like the hardship of living to survive in the wilderness. It is because humans are just born and struggle to survive in hardship until death, and then pass away.

When we recall the fact that life is such, there is no doubt that explaining the truth of this tabernacle to all people and helping them meet the Messiah is an extremely important work. This is because God meets sinners in His house through the sacrificial offering He has appointed and gives them salvation from sin.

The tabernacle is God's house. God meets sinners in the tabernacle, which is God's house, through sacrificial offerings that have the grace of remission of sins.

“But I will have you build a house for Me to dwell in, and there above the mercy seat inside the tabernacle, I will meet with you.” Therefore, all people can meet God only inside God's house, the tabernacle.

This faith that believes in the truth about the tabernacle is precious truth that cannot be exchanged for anything else in this

world and cannot be bought with any price.

We who have Christian faith believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior believe that knowing this tabernacle accurately and entering into an even more blessed path through faith is the way.

## **We Are Living with True Gratitude before God**

There is much happiness in my heart wondering where there could be people living such blessed lives as we are.

Although human life is truly pitiful, people live without knowing their own lives well.

However, God wants to make them realize how stubbornly wrong they are living before God and to give them a repentant heart.

But they do not listen to the precious gospel that God has freely given, and they try to live without opening their hearts even a little.

When we look at Exodus, we see the ten plagues that God brought upon Pharaoh. The plagues that God brought upon Egypt were all ten plagues.

God commanded Pharaoh to let My people who live in Egypt go. He commanded that if you do not do so, I will bring ten plagues upon you.

But Pharaoh did not believe what God had said, was stubborn, and came to suffer all the ten plagues that God had promised. Pharaoh was being wrongly stubborn.

Also, only after receiving all the punishment that God had brought down did he let the Israelites go, and this was because he was held captive by Satan. This speaks of the wrong stubbornness that is within each one of us.

Such people cannot receive the remission of sins that God has appointed in God's tabernacle and live with God by faith.

Such people are so stubborn that they reject and do not believe God's truth with stubbornness like whale tendons. Therefore, there are too many who cannot meet that God of truth and live as sinners and perish.

I find that fact too sad. Many people are being too wrongly stubborn before God.

When such people encounter some painful situation, they abandon their stubbornness for a while, but when the situation seems to improve a little, they again reject God's will, do not believe in the Lord, and are stubborn, so they come to meet the second plague.

When they meet a plague, they shrink back a little, but that is only for a moment, and soon they again do not listen to God's word and challenge God.

Thus they meet the third plague, and consecutively the fourth plague, fifth plague, sixth plague, seventh plague, eighth plague, ninth plague, and finally after suffering all the plagues up to the last plague, they surrender and perish.

Because they do not believe in what the Messiah has done, there are many who suffer the torment of hell as the final plague. Thus human life is truly foolish. That is why all human life is truly pitiful.

Although human life is pitiful before God, you should approach the word of the tabernacle knowing that being able to meet God in the tabernacle is a great blessing.

After God told Moses to come up to Mount Sinai, He said, "Forbid the Israelites. Forbid the animals too." God spoke the Ten Commandments to Moses at Mount Sinai. "You shall have no other gods before Me. You shall not make idols nor bow down to them. You shall not take My name in vain. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Honor your father

and mother. You shall not murder. You shall not steal. You shall not covet”, and so on—God commanded ten things.

Also, God spoke about what must be observed in daily life, and if you add all of that up, it becomes 613 things.

“What to do when an animal is lost, what to do when someone else’s animal falls into a pit, do not commit incest, when you use a servant, use him for up to six years and set him free in the seventh year, and if the master gives a female servant to a male servant who came in alone and marries him off so that he has children, in the seventh year send him out alone as he came in alone.”, and so on—He gave 613 commandments.

In this way, He spoke all the ethical laws we must observe in our lives, such commands, and all the laws of faith that we must keep before God. When combined, these are the 613 commandments and laws.

## **The Offerings That God Required from Us**

God spoke through Moses, saying, “You go down to the foot of the mountain, gather the elders, and proclaim God’s commands.” So the Israelites heard those words of God and said, “All are right words. Therefore, we will all keep them”, and made an oath with blood.

But this time again, God called Moses up to the mountain. And the word He spoke this time was to build the tabernacle.

God spoke to the Israelites through Moses, saying, “*Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring Me an offering. From everyone who gives it willingly with his heart you shall take My offering.*” Speaking thus, He enumerated the offerings. “*And this is the offering which you shall take from them: gold, silver,*

*and bronze; blue, purple, and scarlet thread, fine linen, and goats' hair; and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia wood, oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil and for the sweet incense; onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod and in the breastplate."*

God required such offerings as gold, silver, bronze, blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread and fine twined linen, goats' hair, ram skins dyed red, sea otter skins, and acacia wood, which is Israel's acacia tree.

There was a purpose for God telling them to bring such offerings. That purpose was for God to build a shining house without sin on this earth where God would dwell, to meet the Israelites and to take away their sins.

However, this does not mean that God told them to bring money to build a visible church building today.

God telling them to offer those offerings before Him meant that God would receive these and use them to build God's house, which is a copy of salvation from sin.

In fact, God received these offerings to deliver us humans from sin and to save us from judgment.

It was so that God Himself would meet us pitiful human lives, wash away our sins, take away our sins, and make us God's people.

## **The Spiritual Secrets of the Offerings That God Told Them to Bring**

We should think about this part in the text where God tells them to bring offerings.

Then, by rightly knowing how God builds the tabernacle, we

should examine our faith. Therefore, we should also know what kind of faith we should have before God today.

First, He told them to bring gold, and then He told them to bring silver and bronze.

Gold and silver were used for things like the pillars and bands of God's house in the tabernacle, and the ark and lampstand inside it. While gold and silver were all used to build God's house in the tabernacle, bronze was all used for things buried in the ground. Bronze was also used for the rings that connected the ram skins of the coverings of the tabernacle.

Also, blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread were still used to build God's house.

The blue thread was used to make the outer garment of the high priest to wear, and the thread used to make the breastplate that held the twelve kinds of stones attached to the high priest's chest was also woven with blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread.

In other words, they attached twelve kinds of stones to the priest's breastplate woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and hung it on the high priest's chest.

Also, blue thread was used as curtains in the tabernacle and was always used for the outer garment of the high priest who served God in the tabernacle and for connecting rings.

Also, blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread were used for the curtains doors of the tabernacle.

They were used for the door entering the tabernacle, the door entering the holy place, the door entering the Most Holy place, and also for the curtains of the ceiling inside the tabernacle.

As a result, this means they were used for the remission of the sins of the Israelites.

God told them to bring offerings, but what does this tell us?

All those offerings were used for the remission of sins of the Israelites.

The Israelites offered such offerings before God, but what kind of offerings, that is, what kind of work should we do before God now?

We must have faith that believes in the truth revealed in the materials of the tabernacle by faith.

Gold tells us to have faith that believes in God's word without doubt.

Silver speaks of the gift of salvation.

He told us to have faith that believes in the gift of salvation which the Messiah gave entirely—the faith that the Lord bore our sins and was judged.

And we must believe that the Lord performed the work of salvation with blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen, and completely saved us from all sins and from all judgment.

Blue thread means that the Messiah came to this earth and was baptized to bear our sins,

and purple thread means that Jesus Christ is the King of kings and God, and that He came to this earth wearing human flesh, and scarlet thread speaks of Him bearing all our sins and going to the cross to shed His blood and die for us.

Jesus spoke of blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread. He bore our sins by being baptized, died on the cross, and rose from death to save us.

Not only that, but the Lord fulfilled the fine twined linen—that is, what God had spoken in the Old Testament—exactly in the New Testament. So we must have faith that believes in the truth.

The Lord today has removed the sins of all pitiful lives—yours, mine, and everyone's—through the salvation shown in

the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and has required us to have faith in that gospel of truth.

Therefore, when we look at these offerings that God told them to bring to build the tabernacle, we can really know why we must know and believe the gospel of water and the Spirit before God. We really come to know the reason why we must have faith in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread before God.

What we should know through the offerings of the tabernacle is that Jesus Christ unilaterally took away our sins and spoke of our being delivered from sin and judgment by receiving through faith the gift of salvation that He gave us entirely. God entirely bore all our sins and received all the judgment for our sins, and He requires from us faith that believes in that.

Therefore, through these offerings that God required from the Israelites, we must first know and have what kind of faith we should possess to come before God.

The offering that God told them to bring, the offering that should be offered before God, the faith that God wants—such faith is faith that believes in the truth revealed in blue, purple, and scarlet. We should examine whether we have useless faith that is not such faith, and whether we have ignored the faith that is absolutely necessary for our salvation, and I hope that you will accurately see this and realize the necessity of having such faith.

If we have neglected the faith that believes in the gospel of water and the Spirit that the Lord desired from us, shouldn't we have it even now?

If we have had wrong faith, useless faith, shouldn't we abandon it even now?

So we should truly meet God in God's house, give thanks before God, and live receiving and enjoying all the blessings that God has prepared.

Receiving the remission of sins according to God's will, meeting with God, and living happily forever—we must rightly know that this is the faith that God is pleased with.

We must have the right faith. The faith that God wants is all expressed in these offerings that God told them to bring.

## **Gold, Silver, and Bronze**

Now let us examine where gold, silver, and bronze were used in the tabernacle.

In the tabernacle, gold was used for the lampstands, the table of showbread, the altar of incense, the mercy seat, and the ark, all of which were inside the holy place and the Most Holy. Gold speaks of faith that believes in God's word.

Bronze was used for the sockets that set up the pillars of the tabernacle, the pegs, and the altar of burnt offering. Some bronze is buried in the ground. The bronze that is buried in the ground speaks of judgment for sin, and bronze speaks of people being those who will receive God's judgment because of their sin of not being able to keep the law.

What is the spiritual faith regarding gold, silver, and bronze? It forms the foundation of faith in receiving the gift of salvation that God has given.

Bronze speaks of the Lord coming to this earth and becoming the sacrificial offering of burnt offerings, fire offerings, or sin offerings performed in the tabernacle, thereby receiving the judgment for our sins in our place, since all people without exception are sinners who cannot perfectly keep the law and we should die because of sin.

Because of the sin they committed, sinners brought an unblemished sacrifice to the tabernacle, and according to the

sacrificial law that God established, they laid their hands on the head of the sacrificial animal (laying on of the hands) to transfer their sins, and the sacrifice that received those sins shed blood and died in place of the sinner.

By doing this, the sins of the Israelites who had no choice but to go to hell because of the sin received remission, and they were able to escape judgment for sin.

## **Let Us Think About the Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Thread, and Fine Twined Linen**

These four colored threads were used for the door of the court of the tabernacle, the door of the holy place, and the door of the Most Holy.

These four threads tell us the truth: that, according to the prophecy in Genesis chapter 2, the Lord would come as the seed of the woman; that our Lord came to this earth, was baptized, and died on the cross to save sinners from sin; and that the One who saves us is, in essence, God.

These four threads were used not only for the doors of the tabernacle but also for the garments of the high priest and the ceiling of the tabernacle. This was the covenant that Jesus Christ would come to this earth and fulfill the ministry of blue, purple, and scarlet thread to save us from sin.

And the Lord actually fulfilled this promise and saved us from the sins of the world.

The most core point in the door of the tabernacle is the blue thread.

What is the reason that Jesus Christ came to this earth as the Messiah and had to go to the cross? It is because He was baptized. Blue thread speaks of Jesus being baptized, purple thread speaks

of Jesus being the King, and scarlet speaks of Jesus Christ being crucified and shedding His blood for us.

Blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen are the materials of the gift of salvation by which Jesus Christ came to this earth as the Messiah and bore the sins of you and me.

Many people in the world speak only of Jesus Christ being the Son of God and fundamentally God, and of His blood on the cross.

In fact, God clearly spoke through the tabernacle that this alone is not the truth.

The apostle Peter said in 1 Peter 3:21, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”*

Jesus Christ testifies that by receiving baptism, which is the sign that saves us, He fulfilled the promise of salvation and completely established the foundation of faith.

Who is our Messiah? Messiah means savior, and it speaks of Jesus coming to earth and receiving baptism to bear all the sins of mankind, thereby taking away all the sins of you and me.

God told them to weave blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen to make the door of the court of the tabernacle. There was a purpose for our Lord, who is the King of kings and the Master of heaven, to come to this earth wearing human flesh—to fulfill the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

The Lord came to this earth in the flesh and received baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, to fulfill all righteousness of God, and this was the same as the sacrificial offering in the Old Testament receiving the laying on of hands from the high priest and passing on the sins of the Israelites.

That is, Jesus came to this earth as a sacrificial offering for the sins of all sinners in the New Testament era, just like the sacrificial offerings of the Old Testament, was baptized, was crucified, and was judged for the sins of the world. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist as a sacrificial lamb and fulfilled the truth of the blue thread. Jesus was baptized and bore the sins of mankind once and for all.

Most of those who believe in Christianity do not know and cannot believe in the baptism that Jesus received, which is the truth of blue thread, so they have not received the removal of sins once and for all, and thus they end up becoming worse people than those of other religions. If we cannot rightly interpret that Jesus Christ came to this earth and was baptized to take upon our sins, then those who believe in Jesus will lose all the foundation of their faith.

The blue thread is precisely the way and truth that the Messiah came to this earth and bore the sins of the world. The reason Jesus Christ was crucified, shed blood, and died was because our sins were transferred to Him through baptism. Because Jesus took upon himself our sins through the baptism He received from John, Jesus was able to die on the cross like that, and His sacrifice on the cross for us did not become in vain. Jesus Christ, the Messiah, was able to complete our salvation by being baptized and dying on the cross, completely receiving the judgment for our sins. If Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, had come to this earth but had not been baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, to bear our sins, then no matter how much suffering and hardship He endured and died on the cross, His death would have been nothing but a death in vain.

## **Today's Christianity Has Lost the Meaning of the Blue Thread**

However, today's Christianity turns away from the blue thread and has a strong tendency to interpret God's word arbitrarily according to their own understanding, which will soon be judged as a great sin.

The blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined white thread used for the door of the court entering the tabernacle speak of the truth of salvation that our Messiah Jesus Christ came to this earth wearing human flesh to save us from sin, and had to be baptized and die on the cross. Jesus bore all our sins.

How did Jesus bear our sins? He bore them through the baptism He received from John.

Only by bearing the sins of the world could Jesus become our true Savior. That is why the door of the tabernacle is woven with these four threads.

This speaks of Jesus coming to earth, being baptized, shedding His blood on the cross, and rising from death—that this Jesus was God.

In the Bible, fine twined linen is white thread, and it speaks of God's word that God spoke prophetic words in the Old Testament and fulfilled those prophetic words in the New Testament.

And the blue thread speaks of the Lord coming to this earth as a sacrificial offering and being baptized and taking upon our sins, as He promised to save us.

Purple thread means that He who bore our sins was the very Creator who created us. As our God of salvation, He came to this earth to save His people from their sins and bore the sins of sinners. The door of the court of the tabernacle is made of this blue,

purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Jesus is the door of salvation to enter the kingdom of heaven. That door is a door made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Jesus is the Savior of sinners. Jesus being baptized by John and crucified was the gift of salvation that saved sinners from sin.

Because today's Christianity does not rightly know the baptism that Jesus received, Christianity has failed to meet God completely and has thus fallen into becoming a worldly religion. Therefore, Christianity must now believe in Jesus Christ by laying the clear foundation of faith in blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

That foundation of faith is faith that believes the Lord came to this earth and saved you and me from the sins of the world through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Jesus came to this earth and accomplished the gift of salvation through the baptism and the blood of the cross that saves us from sin.

Specifically, Jesus came to this earth wearing human flesh, bore the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John and the blood of the cross, and died on the cross to receive the judgment for sin that you and I should have received in our place.

Jesus, who saved us through water and blood like this, is fundamentally the Master of creation who made you and me, and is the very One who gave us the gift of salvation that saved you and me from sin.

Jesus, who saved us from all sin and judgment, becomes our true Savior. The materials of the tabernacle spoke this to us.

Therefore, by believing in the material of this tabernacle, our faith must become very clear.

In believing in Jesus, who came as our Messiah, as our Savior,

we must clearly and certainly believe in our hearts in Jesus Christ, who received baptism, received all judgment on the cross, and resurrected from the dead after three days.

The Savior who gave us the gift of salvation from all our sins through the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the cross was not just a human being, but was the Creator who created mankind and all things in the universe.

We must confess our faith of blue, purple, and scarlet thread. Without such a confession of faith, believing in Jesus as Savior makes no sense.

Have you ever played a word relay game? It is a game where the first person receives a sentence and passes that sentence to another person only through lip movements.

Like this, the second person who receives what word or sentence it is by looking at the lip movements of the person in front passes it to the third person in the same way, and when it is finally passed to the last person in this manner, the last person guesses the original sentence.

If the relay started with the word ‘electric fan’, it begins to change little by little as it goes through two or three people. Eventually, the last person answers ‘donkey’.

Christianity now has the wrong faith, just like the last person in a word relay game giving a completely wrong answer.

Why is this so?

Because they have not laid the foundation of faith on the faith of blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

Today’s Christianity has not laid its foundation on the faith of blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

If the foundation of faith is not accurate, no matter how much one believes in Jesus and tries to apply it to one’s life, it cannot be applied.

When the Lord told them to bring offerings to build the tabernacle, He first told them to bring gold, silver, and bronze, and second, He told them to bring blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen.

Therefore, all the materials used in this tabernacle show us that Jesus saved us through the baptism He received from John, the blood of the cross, death, and resurrection.

Blue thread was used not only for the door of the tabernacle but also for the garments of the high priest and for the ceiling of the tabernacle. This is the gospel that tells us how the Lord came to this earth and saved you and me from sin.

This shows how important these four foundational faiths—blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen—are in our faith.

We must clearly establish the foundation of our faith based on this word. Only then can we believe in God, receive the elimination of sins, and become workers who spread this faith, so that when the Lord comes, we can stand boldly before God with this faith as people of faith.

In fact, the subservience to foreign powers still remains among people in our country, so they think that anything from abroad is better.

When theologians say that foreign theologians have said something, they place great trust in those words and rely on them even more than God's word. Now we must escape from such ignorance and become those who truly believe in God's word and depend and rely on God.

The baptism that the Lord received, the blood of the cross, and the truth that His origin is God have become the door of our salvation.

Just as Peter confessed, "*You are the Christ, the Son of the*

*living God*”, if you believe in God and believe that Jesus, who is God, came to this earth to save us from sin, you must also know and believe that the Lord came to this earth, was baptized to bear our sins, died on the cross, resurrected from death, and became our true God of salvation.

The baptism that the Lord received and the blood of the cross are the foundation of true faith that enables us to receive the gift of salvation.

If we cannot believe in the faith of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread according to God’s word, would that be true faith?

## **The Law Is a Shadow of the Good Things to Come**

The materials of the tabernacle show us that the Lord came to this earth wearing human flesh, was baptized, bore our sins, died on the cross to receive the judgment for the sins of you and me, and resurrected from death to become our Savior.

The Lord promised in the Old Testament to give us the gift of salvation through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

The One who spoke that covenant was the King of kings and was Jesus Christ, who was baptized and shed His blood for sinners. That God came as the Messiah for you and me.

The Lord came to this earth wearing human flesh like you and me, bore the sins of you and me through baptism, died on the cross, and resurrected from death to become our true Messiah and Savior.

Therefore, we must know and believe this completely to lay the foundation of our faith. We must receive the gift of salvation by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Gold, silver, and bronze were materials used in the

tabernacle. These materials become the foundation of our faith. We were those who had no choice but to go to hell because of our sins before God. The Lord gave the gift of salvation to us who were such people—that is, to those who believe. The Lord became a sacrificial offering who was baptized by John and died on the cross, completely saving us from sin.

We are those who only knew that we would receive judgment for sin because of our sins, but did not know how to have faith that blots out sin, and thus had no choice but to go to hell.

However, within God's house, there was the gift of salvation. Jesus came to this earth, took all our sins upon Him through baptism, and died on the cross, resolving all sins and judgments. This is the gift of salvation.

God accomplished our salvation completely and we receive salvation from sin by believing in the gift of salvation that He gave us. That is why He told us to offer faith like gold, silver, and bronze before God.

This is because He gave the gift of salvation to those who had no choice but to go to hell, and He completely saved you. Because the Lord came to this earth, bore all our sins, and received all judgment for us, truly saving us, we have completely obtained salvation before God through faith in that gift of salvation. In this way, Jesus Christ became our complete Savior.

Therefore, we must stand firm with faith that believes in the gift of salvation. We must believe in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen because they are the gift of salvation. God hated believing blindly without knowing the word of the Bible.

## **Goats' Hair, Ram Skins Dyed Red, and Sea Otter Skins**

These materials were used as coverings to cover the tabernacle.

They first covered it once with a covering woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, then covered it with a covering made of goats' hair, then covered it again with ram skins dyed red, and finally covered it with sea otter skins. In this way, the tabernacle was covered with four coverings.

The last covering placed over the tabernacle was sea otter skins. Therefore, what was exposed on the surface of the tabernacle roof was this dark sea otter skin.

Sea otters refer to otters of the sea, and their skin size is about the size of a person or smaller, and their skin could serve as waterproofing to prevent water from seeping through. So they caught otters and made coverings from their skins to use as the topmost covering of the tabernacle.

Because of this, the tabernacle was very unsightly in its outward appearance. The topmost covering had dark sea otter fur on it, so it was not very nice to look at.

It is saying that when Jesus Christ comes to this earth for us, He will come in this way — in a form that has nothing desirable.

Ram skins dyed red speak of Jesus Christ coming to this earth and being sacrificed for our sins, and goats' hair speaks of Jesus Christ receiving baptism as a sacrificial offering, receiving our sins transferred to Him, and being sacrificed on the cross to save us.

Therefore, these covering materials of the tabernacle are the foundation of our faith. This truth is absolutely indispensable material for such faith.

Jesus Christ came to this earth as a sacrificial offering to give us the gift of salvation.

The Old Testament sacrificial offerings without blemish that God appointed—goats, sheep, and cattle—received the laying on of hands, received the sins of sinners transferred to them, died and shed blood, and were burned, thereby eliminating all the sins of sinners and saving them.

Jesus Christ died by shedding His blood because He came to this earth as a sacrificial lamb and our sins had been transferred to Him through the laying on of hands.

Just as the sacrificial offering that received the laying on of hands was burned on the altar of burnt offering, Jesus was baptized and received the judgment for sin by shedding His blood and dying on the cross, thereby saving us from the sins of the world.

Just as the blood of the sacrificial offering was applied to the horns of the altar of burnt offering and names were erased from the book of judgment before God, because Jesus received baptism and shed His blood, He completed eternal atonement with that blood and eliminated the sins of the world to save us. In this way, all the materials of the tabernacle speak of Jesus Christ and tell us that Jesus Christ saved us from the sins of the world in this way.

From the Old Testament to the New Testament, the word that Jesus saved us from sin is truth without a single error.

Today's Christians do not believe that Jesus Christ came to this earth as a sacrificial offering and was baptized to bear our sins, but unconditionally believe only that He died hanging on the cross.

Therefore, if we follow the faith of current Christians, it would be faith embroidered with scarlet thread and purple thread,

excluding blue thread. For them, ignoring the covering made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, there is only the wrong faith that says they need only two things: ram skins dyed red and sea otter skins.

When we look at many pictures of the tabernacle drawn by foreigners today, most of them are drawn so that we cannot tell where the blue thread is in the door of the court of the tabernacle. Because they do not know the gospel of water and the Spirit accurately, we can see that in the pictures they drew, the door of the court of the tabernacle is painted entirely in red and white. However, such faith is not faith that God acknowledges. In the door of the court of the tabernacle, blue thread was used the most, second was purple thread, then scarlet thread, and then white thread. Therefore, when we look at the door of the court, each of the four different colors should be visible at a glance.

However, most people in the world believe without knowing the baptism that Jesus received, so they ignore the four threads used in the tabernacle and make the door of the tabernacle with only two threads.

In this way, they are cunningly deceiving those who, as it is, do not know God well and do not know God's word.

These people are false prophets. Regarding this, Jesus said, "Satan the devil sowed tares in the field."

In the pictures of the tabernacle, they leave out the blue thread and become people who spread wrong falsehoods. Therefore, even though people believe in Jesus, they have sin, and even though they believe in Jesus, they fall into destruction because of their sins.

We must have a clear foundation of faith. No matter how long you live a religious life on a faith that does not have a proper foundation, what benefit would there be to your soul?

Wrong faith may collapse at any time. What use would it be to build a beautiful house on the foundation of wrong faith?

No matter how well you serve God with a wrongly established foundation of faith, it is ultimately like building a house on sand, so when typhoons blow, winds blow, and floods come, everything will collapse and fall.

But what about faith with a strong foundation of faith? It never collapses under any shaking. God said that a house built on the rock that believes in the truth woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen will not collapse.

It is actually so.

What is faith on the rock? It is faith that believes in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. The faith of a person who built such a house of faith will not collapse in any situation. Therefore, this foundation must be extremely strong in our faith. If we believe without accurately knowing what the Lord actually did, that faith becomes false religious faith that God does not want.

## **Acacia Wood, Oil for the Light, Spices for the Anointing Oil, Spices for the Sweet Incense, and Onyx**

The wood used for the pillars of the tabernacles inside the tabernacle, the altar of burnt offering, and the pillars of the sanctuary was all acacia wood. Acacia wood is a type of acacia tree found in Israel.

Wood refers to us humans, and the fact that this wood was used for the altar of burnt offering where fire sacrifices are offered and for the pillars of the tabernacle means that we humans, like acacia trees whose roots are always buried in the soil, are fundamentally those who can only sin and can only receive

judgment. People must acknowledge the fact that they are always unrighteous and can only sin.

Oil for the light, spices used for the anointing oil, spices for sweet incense, spices for making incense to burn, and onyx are like faith offered to Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ is the Messiah who saved you and me. The meaning of the name Jesus is He who will save His people from their sins, and Christ means the anointed one, so Jesus Christ is God and our heavenly High Priest who saved us.

The Lord came to this earth in flesh according to the will of God the Father, was baptized, went to the cross, and was sacrificed for all sins, giving us the gift of salvation.

This heavenly High Priest's duty that Jesus, who gave us salvation, took on was such a beautiful duty.

## **The Ephod and the Stones to Be Set in the Breastplate**

The stones to be set in the ephod and the breastplate are made up of twelve kinds of stones.

The high priest put on undergarments, then put on a blue robe, and over that put on the ephod. He attached the breastplate to the chest of the ephod that was worn when offering sacrifices and set twelve kinds of stones on it.

The office of the priest is to embrace all the tribes of Israel and all the nations of the world in his heart and go before God to offer sacrifices for them.

Jesus, the High Priest of heaven, also embraced all the nations of this world in His heart and offered His body. He was baptized by John, took on the sins, and was sacrificed, thus offering Himself before God the Father for His people.

The twelve kinds of stones attached to the ephod and breastplate speak of all the nations of this world, and the high priest who wore them speaks of Jesus Christ who saved all nations and embraced them in His heart.

Our God told them to bring such offerings and build a sanctuary where God would dwell. There was spiritual meaning in God's command to build a place where God would dwell with these offerings.

The Israelites always had sin because they could not keep the law that God gave them. Therefore, God told them through Moses to build the tabernacle and gave them the sacrificial law to offer sacrifices in the tabernacle for the removal of sin.

God received the offerings, had them build the tabernacle which is God's house, and then had them offer sacrifices there according to the sacrificial law, thereby eliminating all the sins of the Israelites.

In this way, God was able to dwell with the Israelites in the tabernacle.

However, there are far too many Christians on this earth who do not believe in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

God told them to bring gold, silver, and bronze, so why do they not believe in that truth that gives salvation?

Were we not those who would go to hell because of sin? Even though you and I are those who would go to hell, do you believe in Christianity like a worldly religion?

If you have believed that way until now, you must repent and return to faith like blue, purple, and scarlet thread and linen.

You must realize that you have sin before God's majestic law, clearly recognize that you are destined for hell because of that sin, and believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

You and I are those who can only go to hell, but we must believe in the gospel of truth that the Lord came to this earth as the Messiah, received baptism for the sins of you and me, went to the cross and shed His blood and was sacrificed, thereby saving you and me from sin and judgment.

Unless we believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit revealed in blue, purple, and scarlet thread, the foundation of our faith can never be completely established.

## **We Must Think About This**

God told us to bring faith in blue, purple, and scarlet thread, but we must know whether we truly have faith in blue, purple, and scarlet thread, or whether we are only believing in the truth revealed in scarlet thread and purple thread.

Perhaps we should examine whether we are offering God the faith that suits our own tastes.

God told us to bring blue, purple, and scarlet thread, but are we perhaps offering faith like nylon string?

“If we use those threads that God told us to bring in the tabernacle, they will rot when it rains. And you know, trying to prepare those things is too tiring. So why don’t you try nylon string? This is guaranteed for 50 years. And if you don’t touch it, it will last 100 years. And even if you bury it in the ground, it won’t rot for 200 years. It’s really strong, isn’t it?” Are we perhaps doing this?

We must think about whether we are offering such self-intoxicated and superstitious beliefs to God from our side. And if so, we must repent. We must turn around.

Among us, there are probably many who think they believe

in God very well when they look at themselves. However, in reality, there are far too many people who know wrongly and believe wrongly.

## **Mysticism Prevalent in Today's Christianity**

People who usually believe in Christianity mostly believe in mysticism. Such people not only have no interest in what God's word says, but also do not know it well.

Since they do not know the word of truth that the Messiah gave anyway, they believe in and follow the Lord only by being faithful to their own feelings or emotions. And they think those feelings are truth.

Because they earnestly pray to God alone and focus on being filled with their own emotions or feelings that they feel when praying, they cannot discern what true faith in believing in God is. This believing in emotions and feelings that one feels within one's own thoughts is mystical belief. Those who believe in these feelings are mystics: Feelings that come when praying, feelings that come when praising, feelings when believing, feelings when doing dawn prayer, feelings that come when praying all night long, feelings that come when going to mountain prayer, feelings that come when committing sin, feelings that come when doing repentance prayer.

Everyone, living a life of faith by holding onto some feeling that comes strongly—that is not the faith of those who have the faith in blue, purple, and scarlet that the Messiah spoke of.

Generally, if we look at today's Christian history, 99.9% is mystical belief. In other words, it would not be an exaggeration to say that all Christianity except the early church are mystics.

Those who do not have the faith of blue, purple, and scarlet have feelings in their own way and mistake them for true faith. They say that they met God when they prayed, and that they felt really good when they praised.

They say, “Gathering at praise meetings, everyone raised both hands together to repent of their sins, held onto the cross, and engaged in the movement to be filled with the Holy Spirit. At that time, their hearts were as hot as fire, and they really felt Christ to be very lovable. The blood that Christ shed felt so thankful in their hearts, and they believed so deeply that the Lord had washed away all their sins and therefore shed His blood, which made them feel so good.”

Then, on a day when the emotion cooled, they say, “But now that feeling has all dried up, and there is sin in my heart.” Such faith is mystical beliefs.

Regardless of denomination or sect, all Christians absolutely need faith that believes in blue, purple, and scarlet thread in their hearts. Those who do not know well the faith of blue, purple, and scarlet spoken of in God’s word are all people who have mystical and superstitious faith.

Such people are like those who bring nylon strings instead of the faith of blue, purple, and scarlet before God. They bring out vain faith that God does not even look at, claiming it to be faith.

If you go to the dockside, there are ropes for tying boats, right? Thick, bumpy hemp rope! The Lord told us to bring blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, but some people bring thick hemp rope and say, ‘Lord, please receive this faith.’ And some people, when they go to the wharf, tie boats together like this, and they also offer to the Lord those steel cables that hold onto utility poles so they won’t fall down. Those steel cables are called wire, and they wind up a lot of wire, tie it up,

carry it, and put it right before God saying, 'Please receive this.' God told us to bring faith in blue, purple, and scarlet. He did not tell us to bring steel cables.

But many people bring what seems better to them or what is easier to obtain. Some people come before God with wire, hemp rope, nylon string, or kudzu vines, but God receives only blue, purple, and scarlet thread as offerings.

God has clearly determined, 'The faith I receive is faith of blue, purple, and scarlet.' Before God, we must bring faith of blue, purple, and scarlet.

## **He Was Not a Savior Who Receives Just Any Offerings**

And when offering jewels before God, we must bring the 12 jewels that God has designated. Yet among people, there are those who bring copper or iron before God. Is Jesus a junk dealer who accepts everything? No, He is not.

However, Jesus is not a junk dealer who accepts just any junk like this. He is not a junk dealer who accepts everything when you bring just anything. He is not a merchant who accepts broken nail heads when you bring them.

Jesus is the Savior of mankind who wanted to perform the ministry of blue, purple, and scarlet thread for us, and to bestow mercy and true love on sinners by taking away their sins.

That is why He is called the King of love. Our shepherd is really the King of love. Jesus is our true Savior.

The faith that such a Lord wants from us has been determined to just a few things. When we believe and come before the Lord with only that faith He has designated, the Lord gives us the salvation He promised.

However, among those who wrongly know and believe in the Messiah, we see that there are those who are truly stubborn, cunning, and malicious. Just as much as Pharaoh was stubborn before God.

When God said to Pharaoh, “Thus says Jehovah: Let My people go”, Pharaoh said, “Who is God?” When they told him “God is such a One” and informed him of God’s existence, he should have calculated, quickly surrendered, and broken his stubbornness.

If he really couldn’t believe it and had to be stubborn, it would have been better to endure once and then break his stubbornness when he met about two plagues.

Pharaoh was stubborn and did not follow God’s word even after meeting the plague where all the frogs came up from the water and covered the entire country. How foolish and pitiful was this behavior?

Lice swarmed all over Pharaoh’s palace. Lice were teeming in the garbage cans, swarming on the ceiling, swarming on the floor, swarming here and there, swarming in the blankets, swarming on the clothes, and when he went into the kitchen, lice were swarming all over the walls, yet Pharaoh still would not surrender.

How could anyone live in a place swarming with lice? Then he should have said, “Oh, God is directly showing me that He is the King of kings because I did not listen to God’s word. Though I am a king of this land, I cannot compare to God. Though I am the king of the greatest nation on this earth and have the power to rule the entire world, God has greater power than I do, so He brought this plague because I would not listen to His word.” And he should have submitted.

It would have been wise for him to calculate and quickly surrender. If he thought ‘I absolutely cannot do such things’, no matter how strong he was, he should have surrendered before

God saying, “God, You are first, I am second, let’s do it this way,” but because he was stubborn, lice came to swarm throughout the entire country and all the people.

Because of these plagues, all the people could not do anything. Everyone was so unbearable because of the lice that they had to go out hunting lice—how could they quietly do their work? To catch lice, they must have singed every house with torches, so there must have been many houses on fire, and the acrid smell of burning lice must have spread throughout the entire village.

There are things humans can do and things they cannot do. Since God is the owner of all things, God is the One who controls life and death, fortune and misfortune, blessings and curses.

If that is the case, we should not hold out before God thinking we are somewhat okay, but should think rationally and break our stubbornness. Among us humans, we can hold out against each other arguing who is better or worse, but we cannot do so before the Messiah.

We must think about what kind of person I should become before God.

We must think deeply about whether we will become those who hold out before God or those who are gentle and meek in heart. And we must reach the clear conclusion that we must become meek before God.

Even if we show off in front of people and act with madness, we must become those who are humble in spirit before God.

A person who says, “God, I was really wrong, only God is right” is a right person. That person is one who can be saved from a cursed life.

For a life that departed from God because of sin to be embraced

in God's arms and eat honey is to be born again of water and the Spirit.

In this world like a wilderness, what is there to hope for in a life that lives so vainly, drifts aimlessly in the barren field, and returns to a handful of ashes?

The only way for that life that returns to dust, that life that will ultimately enter the pit of fire, to be saved is to believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit and receive remission of sin.

Only the gospel of water and the Spirit is the way for a desperate life—which opposes God and will suffer eternal destruction because of sin—to receive that merciful love and salvation love before God and to be miraculously revived. Therefore, people must receive salvation.

How can a person challenge God?

When God tells us to bring such offerings, we must obey that word.

Today, you and I must know and believe that this word to bring offerings means, 'Ah, He is telling us to come before God with this kind of faith.'

The high priest's breastplate was set with twelve kinds of jewels. And it contained the jewels called Urim and Thummim, and with that, judgment is now made.

This means that God's servants received light through the Holy Spirit within them and through God's word, so that they made right judgments.

Now, before God, we must know that the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet is the true truth and the true salvation. This truth of blue, purple, and scarlet is truly the salvation that saves us, and nothing else is salvation.

## **All the Materials of the Tabernacle Are Offerings Related to Salvation from Human Sin**

But because people are foolish, they do not believe in the salvation of truth accomplished through blue, purple, and scarlet, and stubbornly resist for no reason—what happens then? They can never receive salvation. Before God, we must even cast away our own foolishness. And we must empty our hearts. Before God, we must cast away our own thoughts and stubbornness and offer our hearts by obeying God’s word. We must never crawl up before God asserting our own stubbornness. We may do so before creatures, but if we are those who believe in Jesus, we must not do so before God at the very least. But foolish humans defy before God and are gentle before people. This is wrong. Before God, we must prostrate ourselves flat and acknowledge that all the words God has spoken are right.

And we must believe and rely on the word of salvation accomplished through blue, purple, and scarlet. —Faith is relying on God’s word by believing it.— When we prostrate ourselves flat before God, tell Him all our difficulties, and cling to Him saying, “Please help me”, God responds saying, “I have solved it this way and that way.” Then we humans must accept it saying, “Thank you.” This is faith.

But they bring fishing line or wire before God instead of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, boast about it, and ask Him to accept it.

“I have this kind of faith. I believe this firmly.”

They bring whale tendon from somewhere and hold out a bundle before God, saying, “I have kept such firm faith.” — But this is not faith; it is challenging God.

Before the Messiah, we must yield our stubbornness. We

must humble ourselves before God. Before God, we must acknowledge ourselves. At every moment, we must acknowledge as God speaks and judges. That is the right faith of those who believe in Jesus.

Following and believing according to God's word is the right attitude and right heart of believers. Before God, we must do so.

Of course, among people, we can boast of our good qualities to each other, compare, compete, and challenge one another. Though in God's sight these are nothing more than comparing acorn sizes, people have no choice but to continue living that way.

Everyone, even a puppy recognizes its owner and prostrates itself flat before its owner to follow. A dog truly obeys its real owner, understands its owner's voice, and follows only its owner. When told "No", even a dog immediately understands, bows its head, whines, and clings to the owner.

How much more so if even animals do this—what about people? They bring faith made by their own thoughts to offer. They crawl up before God with their own thoughts, stubbornly resisting with wrong obstinacy.

God has eliminated human sin through blue, purple, and scarlet like this, and says nothing to people except 'You must believe only in what I have done', yet people stubbornly resist and challenge God.

The Lord told us to bring all our sins, and He eliminated all of them with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, giving us the removal of sin.

As such, the Lord told us to have faith in blue, purple, and scarlet thread, but people do not believe this and defiantly talk back to their owner, and then curses come upon them.

If we come before the Messiah not with the faith the Messiah

wants but with faith He does not want, the Messiah becomes angry.

They keep coming with stubbornness like whale tendon saying, “I have kept this kind of faith like this until now, so please praise me”, “I have kept the old faith like this, so please praise me”—would He praise them?

Everyone, whale tendon may be useful for cooking, but before God, wrong faith like whale tendon is completely useless. God used blue, purple, and scarlet thread to eliminate our sins. He did not say He used only purple thread, nor did He say He used only scarlet thread, and He certainly did not say He used whale tendon. Just as there is no mention of Him using nylon string.

In the house of God, within the law of salvation He gives us, the Messiah required faith of blue, purple, and scarlet.

The word Christianity means a group that believes in and follows Jesus. Then we are also Christians.

Even those who believed in Jesus as Savior but are not born again, those who have not received remission of sin, and those who do not have faith that believes in blue, purple, and scarlet thread—all of them, even though they believed in their own way, are Christians before God.

But they are abandoned by God because they are religious people.

Before God, we must be honest and acknowledge ourselves just as we are. At every moment, every minute and second, I must confess that I am one who should go to hell because of my sin.

Before the Messiah, we must have faith in blue, purple, and scarlet thread. It is right to believe that way.

And when confessing at every moment, we must reflect on the work of the Messiah receiving baptism to deliver us from sin and

being crucified to receive the judgment of sin, and acknowledge salvation at every moment. This is the faith that God requires of us.

If we do not have such faith as the Messiah wants, we can never please God.

Why? Because the Lord became our eternal Savior through blue, purple, and scarlet thread, on our part we need faith that believes in what God has done for us at every moment.

Because we commit sins daily as we live, faith that believes in blue, purple, and scarlet thread is needed more every day, every moment.

## **If We Offer the Messiah What Comes from Our Side and Our Zeal, Will God Be Pleased?**

If we bring earthly things to offer to God, not only will we be slapped on both cheeks, but it corresponds to a very great sin of challenging God.

Such faith is the sin of rebellion against God. Even if we offer croaker before God because croaker is so precious among fish, it cannot please God and is never the right faith that receives praise before God. No matter how good brown rice oil we bring, God will not receive it.

We must really have the faith that God wants and offer that faith before the Lord.

We must have pure faith that purely believes and purely offers according to God's word just as it is. While doing so, we must acknowledge what God has done at every moment and also acknowledge our own shortcomings.

We must recall the many blessings that God has performed for

us, and accurately know and believe what He has done for us and how He has met us.

We must abandon all mystical beliefs, and we must have only that faith that believes the word that God has spoken.

We must offer such offerings of faith before God. When we really bring right offerings of faith before God, God rejoices, meets us, and receives our faith. Also, at that time, God gives us all those blessings that He has determined and prepared for us.

Therefore, as we look at the words, we come to think, 'What really is the faith that God wants? What kind of prayer is the prayer that God wants?' Then we come to know that it is prayer within faith.

The Lord wants prayer within the faith that has received salvation by believing in blue, purple, and scarlet thread, within the faith that has received what God has given.

If we try to bring our things before God to offer or to entrust, God will never receive them. We must know the fact that we absolutely must not do so.

In the tabernacle, when we look at the word that says 'bring blue thread', some person recorded in his sermon collection that blue thread represents 'Jesus is God'.

Seeing that, I could immediately know, 'You are truly a fraud. You are really not honest before God. And you have been deceiving until now. And you continue to deceive.'

One of the things the Messiah did when He came to this earth is the 'baptism' that Jesus received from John to bear our sins. Precisely, blue thread represents the baptism that the Messiah received.

What purple thread speaks of is that Jesus is the King of kings and He is our fundamental Creator. Jesus is our Master and the God and Savior who saved us from sin. Purple thread

represents that.

Scarlet thread is the blood that the Messiah shed on the cross.

As God spoke, the Lord came to this earth wearing human flesh and bore all our sins through baptism, so He received judgment on the cross for the price of our sins and paid the price of sin in our place.

Jesus received judgment in place of our sins. The Lord also shed His blood on the cross to receive our death in our place. In this way, scarlet thread represents the blood of the cross that the Lord shed for us.

And to give us eternal life, the Lord rose from death and gave us salvation.

What blue, purple, and scarlet thread represents is this truth of salvation of water and the Spirit that the Messiah gave us.

The Bible clearly speaks. It does not say that this is right and that is also right as people think, but like a single-minded person, it speaks of only one thing—faith in blue, purple, and scarlet thread, only the gospel of water and the Spirit—as truth.

If it is not this faith, it is not the right faith that the Lord wants. If it is not the faith that God requires, no matter how much one believes, it is not salvation.

From God's side, "No, no, the faith I want is this. I received baptism and died on the cross for you. I received baptism to eliminate your sins. Because I bore your sins, I could receive judgment for sin for you and be crucified and die for you.

I am your Savior, but I am fundamentally your God. I am the King of kings, but because I am also God to you, I came to this earth and accomplished everything.

I want you to truly believe and acknowledge My authority in your heart, and really acknowledge Me as your God."

For such a purpose, our Lord gave us blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen. And He required such faith.

We must really have faith of blue, purple, and scarlet thread. ‘There is still a lot of time left before the time comes, and life is still worth living, so what’s the rush? Cool wind still enters my nostrils and the sun is still warm, so what does it matter? Life is still worth living, so do I really have to believe that way? Whether I believe this way or that way, it’s all similar anyway!’ Are you not thinking like this?

If you currently have other faith in your heart, you are absolutely not saved. Since there is still sin in that heart, you must turn your heart and return to faith that truly believes in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The heart of a believing person and the heart of a non-believing person are different. God knows this and you yourself also know this. Therefore, you must turn around. ‘God, I really have sin. Please save me.’ If you turn your heart like this and hope for salvation, God also meets you with truth.

## **The Lord Has Saved Us from Sin**

When we bring offerings, God said, “Bring blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen in order.”

Therefore, we must believe exactly as this word says.

If we first believe in the blood of the cross and then believe in Jesus’ baptism, it may seem like believing, but in fact it is not believing.

Because Jesus’ receiving baptism came first, He could be crucified and shed blood on the cross. He absolutely did not first shed blood on the cross and then receive baptism afterward. We can receive salvation only when we know and believe exactly as

the word says.

When the Lord came to this earth wearing human flesh and became thirty years old, He first received baptism to bear our sins. Then He carried the sin of the world, went to the cross, was crucified and received judgment for us, and then rose from the dead to become our Savior.

Therefore, we must believe in what the Lord performed for us in the right order. We must believe that way. Only then can our faith stand as right faith and never be confused or shaken.

And when preaching to others, we must preach that way and believe as God is pleased. We must believe as He has determined.

Everyone, what offerings of faith does God tell you to bring? Does He not tell you to bring faith that believes in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen?

What kind of faith do you have? Are you perhaps believing in reverse order?

If you believed in reverse, saying, 'Whether I believe this way or that way, I believe. But I first believed in scarlet thread, not blue thread, then blue thread, then purple thread', please believe again. The Lord absolutely does not acknowledge that reversed faith.

The Lord is the God of righteousness and the God of truth. Therefore, He does not acknowledge wrong faith.

If the order of our faith is wrong, faith cannot stand justly, so it is faith that cannot be acknowledged even if one wants to acknowledge it.

Just as we cannot lay a foundation after we have finished building a house, the Lord could go to the cross because He took upon Him our sins through baptism. Therefore, we must believe exactly as the Lord spoke. That is laying the foundation and is right faith.

Because the Lord saved us rightly, justly, and righteously, that order cannot be changed according to human thoughts.

If we believe that the blood of the cross came first when we believe, and later believe that the Lord received baptism for us, that faith is wrong.

And those who believe that way still have sin in their hearts. It is because the order is wrong that sin is not washed away. That is the amazing truth.

Before God, you used to believe only in the blood of Jesus' cross in the past. You believed, "Jesus shed His blood on the cross and received all judgment to eliminate my sins. So we obtained complete salvation. We obtained salvation through Christ who died for us on the cross. Now those who believe this have obtained salvation."

Then later you came to know the true meaning of Jesus' baptism. So you add this truth of baptism on top of the faith you were wrongly believing at first.

But what happens? Sin does not disappear. Because it became theory rather than faith, even though you know it in your thoughts, it did not become faith in your heart. Therefore, you must change quickly.

You just need to change the order again. 'When the Lord came to this earth and received baptism from John the Baptist at the Jordan River, He bore all my sins. Because Jesus received baptism, the sins of the whole world were transferred to Jesus, and if the sins of the whole world were transferred, my sins were also transferred.' You must believe that way.

'Hey, what's the big deal? Whether you believe this way or that way, as long as you believe all four things, why are you so stubborn about insisting on that order?' Some people might say this. If there are such people, keep this in mind. You must believe that Jesus could bear the sins of the world because He

received baptism, and He could die on the cross for those sins.

The Holy Spirit is absolutely not One who permits unrighteousness.

The Holy Spirit, who is God, acknowledges that faith when we believe exactly as Jesus came to this earth and did His work.

“You believe all four things like this. Amen. Whether you believe backwards or forwards, this way or that way, anyway you believed. Amen. Yes, you are My child.” The Holy Spirit does not do that.

Jesus, who is the Messiah, came to this earth according to God the Father’s will and acted as the Father commanded Him. He lived His 33-year life that way and departed.

The Lord came to this earth, received baptism, died for us on the cross, and rose again, completing our salvation and ascending to heaven. And He sent the Holy Spirit to this earth.

The God of the Holy Spirit dwells in our hearts that have received remission of sin and acknowledges the faith of those who believe exactly in what the Lord did when He came to this earth.

Therefore, we absolutely must not believe according to our own thoughts.

You and I truly believe in Jesus well, but are we perhaps believing upside down or believing by changing the order? If so, we must believe rightly again.

At that time, the Holy Spirit works in the faith of you and me. Though we are lacking, the Holy Spirit holds our hearts, stays with us, and gives us grace when we are lacking.

The Holy Spirit gives us power. He gives us strength. He comforts us. He blesses us. He promises us the future. And to those of us who believe, He fills us with future blessings through our present faith.

Believing in what the Lord has done, and His telling us to bring offerings—all of this speaks of such faith. We must believe that He saved us through water and the Spirit.

All the materials in the tabernacle are important because all of this speaks of being born again through water and the Spirit. All things in the tabernacle are spoken of to tell us about the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Among them, what is the material most used especially to convey truth? What is it that we can encounter most when we look at the tabernacle? It is the sacrificial offering and the work of the high priest, namely the work that blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen does.

This is because it directly speaks of Jesus Christ the Savior receiving baptism for us and dying on the cross.

In the tabernacle there is gold, silver, and everything else, but ultimately all of these things speak of faith that believes in one truth. That is, they represent the gospel of water and the Spirit and speak of faith that believes in that truth.

We must really have childlike faith before God. When a child is taught one thing, he believes it saying ‘Yes’.

‘The Lord received baptism and died for us on the cross. When the Lord received baptism, the sins of the world were transferred to Jesus, and at that time my sins were also transferred. Because the Lord took on the sins of the world through baptism, He carried all those sins and went to the cross. He carried not only my sins but the sins of the whole world and received judgment for us. I believe. Thank you. That’s right. Now I have no sin through faith.’ We too must believe that way.

We really give thanks to God. God required such faith from us, told us to bring such offerings, and received such offerings to complete our salvation.

He gave us this precious thing as a gift of grace without any price. We just need to receive it by faith. And we just need to offer this faith before the Lord. 'God, I believe like this. The Lord came to this earth, received baptism, shed His blood and died for us, and rose again on the third day. I believe like this.'

How perfectly does this faith match God's heart? This is the faith that God wants. This is the kind of offering that God wants.

God wants an offering that is voluntarily offered. He hates things that are given by force or that one makes and offers by oneself.

He wants us to believe in what God has done exactly as it is, believe in what God has spoken exactly as it is, and come before God with faith that truly agrees with our hearts. Therefore, we give thanks before God.

We truly believe in Jesus in the same way, serve Jesus in the same way, believe in the correct order, and serve with one heart. There is one faith, one baptism, and one God. We must believe and live this way.

Let us believe this way with one heart and one mind, serve one another, serve the Lord in the same way, and go while serving the gospel.

Let us receive power within that power the Lord gives, work, and when God calls us to come, let us go and enjoy eternal blessedness.

If we meet Jesus our Savior and receive and enjoy the blessing of salvation, where could there be happiness greater than this? How happy would we be even while living on this earth?

We must really live with such faith that unites our hearts and breathes together, at least among ourselves.

We must have right faith before God, faith that agrees with God's heart, faith that believes according to God's will.

Therefore, I hope that all of us will become those who offer the faith that God wants before God. Thus, I hope you will receive many blessings both spiritually and physically through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, which are the materials of true faith.

## **The Foundation Is Very Important in Our Faith**

If we build the house of faith without clearly establishing the foundation of faith, the longer we believe in Jesus, the more sins accumulate, the more we have to pray repentance prayers, and the more we become hypocritical sinners.

However, if we believe in the gift of salvation that the Lord saved us through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, we can become perfect children of God without sin in our hearts. We must believe in the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen to become children of God.

A person whose foundation of faith is perfect carries out the duties of a priest in bright light at all times, even though he may have shortcomings. He really embraces all the people of the world in his heart, prays before God for the removal of their sins, and carries out the duties of such a priest who serves this gospel before God.

A person whose foundation is not clear becomes a hypocrite the longer his faith lasts. And he becomes an evil person. He becomes a religious person. Just as it is said that you know a tree by its fruit, the fruit that such people bear is terribly dirty and hypocritical fruit.

However, we born-again people do not act hypocritically. We are really truthful. Though everyone has shortcomings, we are

really sincere. We acknowledge our weaknesses, acknowledge our wrongs, and always live in bright light.

The Lord completely removed all our sins by being baptized to take away all our sins and by dying on the cross, so we have received the removal of sins through faith.

Because our foundation of faith is perfect, though we are lacking and weak and commit sins, we are bright because we always have hearts without sin through faith.

Because born again people actually have no sin, though they have shortcomings and sometimes go the wrong way, they do not go the wrong way that leads others to destruction or leads themselves to destruction.

Though lacking, they take one step at a time further on the path that pleases God and serve the gospel more and more.

Being able to have such a life of faith is possible because the Lord has completely saved us.

If our Savior Jesus Christ had not perfectly saved you and me with these four kinds of thread, we would be those who could not receive salvation.

Because He saved us, we have received salvation, and because of that, we believe, and because of that, we preach the gospel by faith, and because of that, we praise God by faith. We give thanks by faith, serve by faith, and follow by faith.

We have become such people. It means that we have become those who please God by faith. It means that we have become those whose foundation of faith is firmly established.

## **We Must Become People Whose Foundation of Faith Is Rightly Laid**

A person whose foundation of faith is not laid correctly must lay that foundation again.

Therefore, Hebrews says these words. Let us look at the words from Hebrews 6:1-2. *“Wherefore leaving the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us press on unto perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.—ASV”*

This word speaks of that. ‘Why did Jesus receive baptism? Was this baptism the laying on of hands in the Old Testament? And will we rise again? What kind of judgment is eternal judgment?’ He tells us to clearly know and clearly confirm such things, and to lay a solid foundation.

Therefore, it is saying not to be shaken again because of this, not to do the work of laying the foundation again, but to have perfect faith and live a life of faith on the foundation of perfect faith.

Faith that believes in blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen is perfect faith that the Lord has completely accomplished our salvation.

We must stand firmly on this foundation of complete faith and continue to run. We must run the race of faith.

Some people interpret this verse as saying that we must not say that sins were transferred through baptism and must not lay the foundation of faith again. But if we have laid the foundation of faith correctly, why would He tell us to lay it again?

This means that those who do not have a foundation of faith should lay the foundation of faith, and those who have the foundation of faith should make their foundation even clearer

and run forward toward what lies ahead.

To save us, God commanded Moses to build the tabernacle and to receive offerings from the people, and He commanded the Israelites to bring gold, silver, bronze, blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread, fine twined linen, goats' hair, ram skins, sea otter skins, wood, and so on.

With those very materials, the Lord saved you and me from the sins of the world and gave us the gift of salvation.

Actually, God told them to bring such offerings, told them to build the tabernacle accordingly, established the sacrificial law to be offered in that tabernacle, and completely eliminated the sins of the Israelites who offered sacrifices according to that sacrificial law.

## **It Is by Faith in the Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Thread and Fine Twined Linen, Which Prefigure the Perfect Salvation Accomplished by Jesus Christ, That Our Faith Is Perfected**

If the foundation of faith is not firmly established because one cannot believe in the perfect truth accomplished by Jesus Christ, the assurance of salvation will continue to be shaken.

If you do not have the knowledge, understanding, and faith that the Lord has completely accomplished salvation for you personally, you will become someone who strives to accomplish your own salvation.

That is not perfect faith.

Let us look at Hebrews 10:26-31.

*'For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a*

*certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge His people." It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.'*

The Bible says that if we sin willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins. And it says that only fearful judgment awaits.

Sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth refers to those who know the gospel of water and the Spirit but do not believe it.

Therefore, we must surely know that the roof of the tabernacle was covered with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen and goats' hair and ram skins dyed red and sea otter skins, and we must firmly lay the foundation of faith.

The Lord promised to save us perfectly, and when the time came, He came to this earth in the flesh of man, received baptism to bear our sins, was crucified on the cross, and rose from the dead, and thus saved us perfectly.

Therefore, we have been perfectly saved through faith in that Jesus Christ who perfectly laid the foundation of salvation.

But those who know this but do not believe will face God's fierce fiery judgment on the last day of judgment.

They will suffer eternal torment forever with their flesh not dying.

He said there will only be fierce fire, and He said the pain of hell

is so severe that it is like salting with fire. He said there will only be a fearful expectation of judgment and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.

If even breaking the law receives such fearful judgment, how much greater judgment awaits those who do not believe in the salvation that the Son of God has saved them?

Therefore, we must believe in the Messiah Jesus Christ—He who came to this earth in human flesh, bore all the sins of you and me through the baptism He received from John, took on all the sins of the world, was crucified on the cross, received all the punishment for sin, rose from the dead, and is now alive as our Savior.

## **So We Must Have the Foundation of Faith Clearly Laid**

Why did God tell Moses to build the tabernacle?

If we examine each and every material used in the tabernacle one by one, all of them reveal the truth that Jesus Christ came to this earth wearing human flesh, was baptized by John the Baptist to bear sins, took upon Himself the sins of the world and died on the cross for us, rose from the dead, ascended and sat at the right hand of God the Father's throne, and has now become our eternal God.

The door of the tabernacle, the pillars, the bronze sockets—all of them show the truth of the gospel.

The entire Old Testament speaks of the baptism that Jesus Christ received, His sacrifice, His status, and His ministry of salvation.

From the Old Testament to the New Testament, the Bible speaks of the salvation that Jesus accomplished—blue, purple,

scarlet thread and fine twined linen, that is, the gospel of water and the Spirit. Therefore, we who believe in that truth preach blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen whenever we open our mouths.

So because we preach it so often and hear it so frequently, we sometimes forget its preciousness. However, how important is this truth of the gospel?

Just as in the days of King Solomon, when precious gold and silver overflowed so much that they were used like stones, we may easily take the salvation lightly because we hear the word of truth every day in the church of God.

But keep this in mind. Nowhere else but in God's church can we hear this gospel of truth.

Also, we must know that without salvation through this truth, we can never be saved and cannot make the foundation of faith firm.

The faith by which you and I have truly been saved is that our Lord has perfectly saved us and laid the foundation of salvation with these four things: blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. I tell you once again that all of you and I must firmly believe this in our hearts.

God made a promise, and according to His promise, He came to this earth as the seed of woman, was baptized to bear our sins, received judgment for sin on the cross, and rose from the dead to save us perfectly.

Because this is an easy-to-say, easy-to-understand, simple but truly precious truth, we preach this truth every day.

More pitiful than those who do not know this truth are those who are in God's church but do not believe.

If you have truly received the removal of sin, then though your thoughts may be wicked, your hearts are very gentle.

However, hypocritical people who do not believe and have not

truly received the removal of sin pretend to be very meek on the outside, but how cunning they are inside—they deceive God and many people every day.

You and I must lay the foundation of faith accurately. And we must stand before God on the foundation of salvation that the Lord has surely laid, by faith in it.

## **Faith That Stands Firm like the Materials of the Tabernacle**

Everyone, God told us to bring such offerings and build the tabernacle.

Therefore, you and I must become people of faith who believe that Jesus Christ came to this earth and saved us from all sins like this.

We must stand firm before God by having such faith that God acknowledges, like the materials used in the tabernacle.

Do you believe? —Yes— Do you have such faith? —Yes—

In God's church, we are still preaching the gospel of water and the Spirit. Because it is the foundation of faith, it is not too much to emphasize it every day.

While countless churches and denominations in the world believe only in the blood of the cross without knowing the truth that Jesus was baptized and took over all the sins of the world, the Lord has enabled us to meet the truth among them.

Everyone, the reason Jesus was crucified and pierced is because He was baptized by John the Baptist at the Jordan River. Because He received the sins of the world through baptism, He was crucified and pierced.

Therefore, the faith of those who say they receive the remission of sin by believing only in the precious blood of the cross is fake

faith that will collapse no matter how zealous and earnest they are. No matter how many people zealously proclaim ‘Believe in Jesus’ with loud voices in wide plazas, faith that cannot solve the sin in one’s own heart—faith that believes only in the blood of the cross while earnestly offering repentance prayers—is a poor foundation that will collapse when rain comes, floods arise, and winds blow.

You too must have experienced religious life before being born again through water and the Spirit. But at that time, you would never have heard about blue, purple, scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Not only that, you would never have heard the gospel of water and the Spirit, and you would never have heard that all our sins were transferred when Jesus was baptized.

I too had never heard specifically about the baptism that Jesus received, even until 10 years after I believed in Jesus.

Even now, I know there are many throughout the world who want to know the truth but do not know it. So we must preach this gospel of truth to people all over the world so that they can hear the truth of water and the Spirit, and so that they can believe in their hearts and receive the washing away of sin.

When a person believes in Jesus, truly knowing and believing blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen accurately is very important.

Only when the foundation of faith is blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen can one stand surely and firmly by faith.

If you have not believed in such truth until now, you can believe like this even now. Only by believing like this can one be perfectly saved and have one’s faith stand on a firm foundation of faith.

## **Those in the Born Again Church of God Must Also Make the Foundation of Faith Clear**

In the Bible, it says that two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left (Matthew 24:40). While saying that we believe within God's church, eating together, serving the gospel, and living together, is there anything more heartbreaking than if, in the end, someone ends up being left behind?

Because faith is intellectual and gentlemanly, faith is not something that can be forced upon someone to have.

When we hear God's word in a gentlemanly manner, we must acknowledge that we are now hearing God's word and purely accept that word and believe it in our hearts.

Just as the Israelites listened to Moses with the attitude of hearing God's word when they heard Moses speak, we also need the attitude of examining whether we are believing in that way when the word tells us so.

We should think about it in a gentlemanly manner, and if the word says so, then we should believe like that. Should we believe through force and stubborn disregard for individual personalities?

In fact, even if you force someone to believe, the listener does not truly believe.

Before God, it becomes for each person as they believe. Even though we tell the same story several times a month, if they don't believe, there is no other way but for them to go to hell.

All people throughout the world are pitiful, but if someone is with us and still doesn't believe, that person is more pitiful. If someone is in here and doesn't believe and goes to hell, where could there be anyone more pitiful than that?

Everyone, there were Jesus' twelve disciples, and among

them Judas did not believe that Jesus was the Savior. So Judas always called Jesus teacher.

Peter also sometimes called Jesus teacher, but he believed and confessed, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God. You are the Son of God who came to take away my sins as my Savior. You are the God of salvation.”

Peter’s faith was different from Judas’s faith. After Judas sold Jesus, he hanged himself and ended his life.

In the end, Judas was with the other eleven disciples but failed to recognize and believe in Jesus Christ and went to hell.

Peter was quick-tempered and very lacking, but he recognized Jesus and believed in Him, and through faith that Jesus Christ was his Savior, he received salvation.

In this way, salvation depends on each person’s heart—whether they know and believe the truth in their heart, whether they don’t know and can’t believe, or whether they know but don’t believe.

This is why we say that the foundation of faith must be firm and right.

## **How Is the Faith of You and Me?**

Is the foundation of faith of you and me firm? Is it clear? Do you believe that the Lord has clearly saved you? The Lord has clearly saved us through water and the Spirit.

It is not our denomination that says this. God promised this in the Old Testament, and Jesus actually saved us like this in the New Testament.

Jesus, as the King of kings (purple), came to this earth wearing human flesh, was baptized to bear the sins of the world (blue), carried the sins of the world and was crucified and died (scarlet),

and rose from death to save us.

He promised to do this in the Old Testament, and in the New Testament, our Savior Jesus Christ accomplished this work as promised and saved us.

Do you believe? This is laying a firm foundation of faith.

There are hundreds of millions of people who believe in Jesus throughout the world, but there are truly many people whose foundation of faith is not firm.

Looking at many Christian books available in the market, we can see whether Christians have proper faith or not.

The people who publish books are people at the leadership level in Christianity, and through the books they have published, we can know whether these people really understand these parts correctly.

If that one leader does not know this gospel of truth or knows but does not believe, all the people under him will go to hell.

But unfortunately, the reality is that not even one out of a million people knows the gospel of salvation that Jesus accomplished through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

That is why we, the few who know the truth, are now preaching the gospel to the whole world.

God is working through us who are born again by faith. You and I who are born again are now proclaiming this gospel of water and the Spirit throughout the world, and if we do not proclaim this gospel, it seems like we would commit a great sin before God, so we cannot help but preach the gospel.

Now, if we do not truly follow by faith and serve by faith for this gospel preaching, we commit a tremendous sin before God.

Because if we know but do not proclaim, it is the sin of sending people to hell, and if those who know and believe keep their mouths shut, people will go to hell because they do not know, so

we must preach as debtors.

If we do not fulfill the mission that God has entrusted to us, they will protest against you and me.

A watchman has the duty to inform that enemy forces are attacking, but what would happen if he does not perform that duty? We who knew and believed first must fulfill the duty of watchmen.

We give thanks that the Lord has given us such a gospel and made us know this truth.

When we know that those who know this truth and believe in this gospel of salvation throughout the world are truly rare, our hearts become even heavier.

We are preaching the gospel of water and the Spirit to pastors and many church members throughout the world, and we confirm daily that there is absolutely no one who had known and believed this gospel of salvation before.

Now, through us, those who preach the gospel of truth of water and the Spirit are emerging in various parts of the world. They too, like us, have a firm foundation of faith and are preaching perfect faith.

If there were many people besides us who preach, we could take some rest and preach leisurely, but regrettably, there are almost no people throughout the world who know and believe this truth. Because the first button was fastened wrong in the Reformation, everything after that was fastened wrong. No matter how rightly the lower ones were fastened, because it was wrong from the beginning, the history of Christianity must be rewritten.

We must firmly lay the foundation of faith and stand before God with complete faith, and we must strive to spread this gospel on this foundation of faith.

When you and I live for the gospel, our hearts will get better on

their own. When we live for the gospel, we are transformed into spiritual hearts. And when the Holy Spirit works abundantly in your heart, your heart becomes better on its own.

However, if we receive the remission of sin and know the gospel of water and the Spirit but do not live for the gospel and only pursue our own flesh, we will live insignificant lives.

We give thanks that God has given us such a precious gospel and give thanks for giving us salvation without price.

I hope that you will examine your faith once again and receive the perfect gift of salvation in blue, purple, scarlet thread and fine twined linen. ✉

# **SERMON 3**

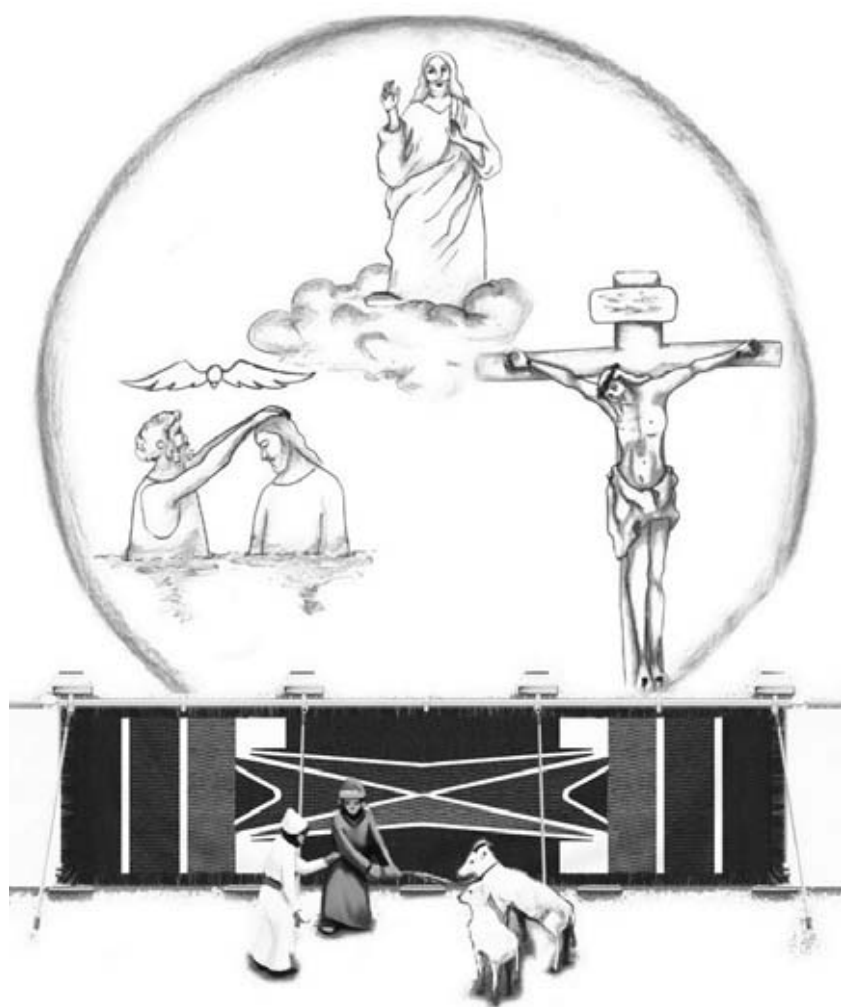
**The Gate**

---

**of the Outer Court**

---

**of the Tabernacle**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Gate of the Outer Court of the Tabernacle

< Exodus 27:9-19 >

**“You shall also make the court of the tabernacle. For the south side there shall be hangings for the court made of fine woven linen, one hundred cubits long for one side. And its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets shall be bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands shall be silver. Likewise along the length of the north side there shall be hangings one hundred cubits long, with its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of bronze, and the hooks of the pillars and their bands of silver. And along the width of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits, with their ten pillars and their ten sockets. The width of the court on the east side shall be fifty cubits. The hangings on one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. And on the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. For the gate of the court there shall be a screen twenty cubits long, woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen, made by a weaver. It shall have four pillars and four sockets. All the pillars around the court shall have bands of silver; their hooks shall be of silver and their sockets of bronze. The length of the court shall be one hundred cubits, the width fifty throughout, and the height**

**five cubits, made of fine woven linen, and its sockets of bronze. All the utensils of the tabernacle for all its service, all its pegs, and all the pegs of the court, shall be of bronze.”**

The words in Exodus 27:9-19 speak about the gate of the outer court of the tabernacle.

In reality, if the length of the outer court of the tabernacle is 100 cubits, the total length would be 45 meters.

According to the Bible, people in ancient times defined one cubit as the distance from an adult's elbow to the tip of the fingers. Therefore, the length of the south side of the tabernacle is 45 meters, and the east side is 22.5 meters. The opposite north side is 45 meters, and the west side is 22.5 meters.

To connect these, a total of 60 wooden pillars were used for the tabernacle.

The outer court of the tabernacle in reality is reminiscent of a sheepfold. In fact, Jesus, who is our Savior, is the gate of God's sheep and also the shepherd of the sheep. When we think of the pegs driven into the pasture, we are reminded of the Messiah, who is both the gate and the shepherd.

In reality, the shepherd builds a pen by driving pegs to protect the sheep, creates a gate there, and protects the sheep through that gate. The shepherd not only becomes familiar with the sheep through the gate but also protects them.

In reality, through the gate for the sheep, the non-sheep are separated and driven out. The shepherd distinguishes between sheep and wolves. Therefore, the sheep need a shepherd.

However, in reality, among the sheep, there may be those who reject the shepherd's guidance. Such sheep are not only in danger but also consider cliff paths as beautiful and good roads,

entering the path of death without any doubt. This is because they refuse to listen to the shepherd's voice and reject His guidance.

In reality, the sheep are not only preserved in life by the shepherd but also feed on good feed and live their lives beautifully. In truth, our Shepherd is Jesus Christ, the Messiah.

## **What Are the Dimensions of the Tabernacle Court?**

The tabernacle court is 45 meters in length and 22.5 meters in width. The tabernacle court is surrounded by 60 pillars on all sides, and on the east side, there is a gate 9 meters wide. The height of the pillars is 2.25 meters, and the gate of the tabernacle court is made of a curtain.

The material for the gate of the tabernacle court is woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine twined linen. God commanded that the gate of the tabernacle court be woven with these four threads: blue, purple, scarlet, and fine white linen.

In this text, I would like to talk about the spiritual meaning hidden in the materials used for the gate of the tabernacle court. God spoke to the Israelites through Moses, commanding them to build the tabernacle.

Why did God command them to build the tabernacle?

The tabernacle is the dwelling place of God, and it was the place where people's sins were washed away. In other words, God commanded the tabernacle to be built to remove the sins of the Israelites and make them His children.

God specified the dimensions and materials for building the tabernacle. Therefore, no random materials could be used to build the tabernacle; only those designated by God were permitted.

There are three gates in the tabernacle: the gate of the court, the gate of the holy place, and the gate of the Most Holy. For all these gates, God commanded that they be woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine twined linen.

The gates of the tabernacle were made of curtains, and all of them were crafted using blue, purple, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen.

The sockets supporting the pillars of the tabernacle court fence were of bronze, and the capitals of the pillars were of silver. White curtains were hung on the pillars, and there were silver bands to hold the pillars.

When you open the gate of the tabernacle court and enter, there is the altar of burnt offering and the laver.

After passing the altar of burnt offering and the laver, there appears another gate made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, which is the gate entering into the holy place.

When you open that gate and enter, there is the sanctuary with the lampstands, the table of showbread, and the altar of incense.

And when you open the gate of the Most Holy made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen and enter, there appears the Most Holy where God dwells, and inside it there is the ark and the mercy seat, which is the lid covering the ark where God bestows grace.

The tabernacle consisting of the holy place and the Most Holy is covered by four layers of coverings. The bottom covering is woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, above it is a covering made of goats' hair, above that is a covering made of ram skins dyed red, and on the outside is a covering made of sea otter skins.

In the tabernacle, the priests offered sacrifices for the Israelites.

The Israelites brought sacrificial offerings without blemish to the tabernacle according to the sacrificial law that God had established, laid hands on the head of the offering to transfer their sins, cut its throat, and received its blood.

Then they gave the blood to the priest, and the priest took the blood and applied it to the horns of the altar of burnt offering, poured the remaining blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering, and burned the fat of the sacrifice on the altar of burnt offering.

God received this sacrifice and remitted the sins of the people. The high priest offered sacrifices in the tabernacle once a year for the Israelites, enabling them to receive the remission of sin for one year's worth of sins.

Thus, there were various sacrificial laws for offering sacrifices in the tabernacle, but only one theme of the tabernacle is Jesus Christ. Everything in the tabernacle speaks of Jesus Christ.

The gate of the tabernacle court was made by embroidering blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, and its length was 9 meters.

Therefore, to make the gate of the tabernacle court, these four threads were woven into a 9-meter-long fine linen curtain.

They embroidered with blue thread, then with purple thread, then with scarlet thread, and then with white thread throughout the 2.25-meter height, creating a thick and strong curtain like a carpet that was 2.25 meters in height.

This 9-meter curtain woven to a height of 2.25 meters was hung on the four pillars of the tabernacle court on the east side.

So when people entered into the tabernacle court, they had to lift up the carpet-like curtain and enter.

The gate of the tabernacle court is not made of wood like other ordinary gates. The pillars are made of wood, but the gate attached to those pillars was a curtain made by embroidering

blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

You may have seen when a circus troupe comes to perform, they temporarily set up tents and make gates with thick cloth. Because the gate of the tabernacle court is thick cloth like such circus tent gates, one had to grab one corner of the curtain made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, lift it up, and then enter, not enter by pushing or pulling a rigid gate. This applies not only to the gate in the court of the tabernacle but also to the gate of the holy place and the veil of the Most Holy in the tabernacle.

Why did God command that all three gates—the gate of the tabernacle court, the gate of the holy place, and the gate of the Most Holy—be made by weaving them with four colored threads: blue, purple, and scarlet thread and finely woven linen? We must clearly know God's will regarding what God's intention was in commanding them to be made this way.

Looking at Hebrews, it says that all the good things of the Old Testament are shadows of Jesus Christ. Likewise, the gate of the tabernacle court is closely related to the baptism and crucifixion that Jesus Christ received and His identity.

Therefore, when we look at the Old Testament and do not understand it well, we can look at the New Testament and know it. When we cannot see the substance, it is difficult to understand its shadow, but when we see the substance, we come to know, "Ah, this was that."

We must accurately know who the Savior of sinners that God prepared from the Old Testament is, know Jesus Christ who became the substance of the tabernacle, and believe the fact that His ministry saved us from all sins.

Then who is the One who is the substance of the tabernacle and the Savior of sinners? It is Jesus Christ.

If we examine how our Savior Jesus Christ came to this earth and how He saved us from sin, we will know that the truth that He saved sinners from sin with blue, purple, and scarlet thread is without error.

To know the ministry of salvation that Jesus accomplished to save sinners, it is very important to know and believe the truth manifested in the colors used for the gate of the tabernacle court. The first thing to know when entering the tabernacle is that the gate of the tabernacle court is made of threads of four colors. And if we know the secret about this gate, we can clearly know all about the ministry of Jesus Christ. And by looking at the curtain woven with these four colored threads, we can clearly know how we should know and believe in Jesus, and what kind of faith is believing wrongly.

## **Jesus Christ, the Substance of Salvation**

Let us look at Matthew 1:21-23. *‘And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins. So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying: “Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel,” which is translated, “God with us.”’* The words of Matthew begin with *“The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham.”*

Jesus Christ was born as a descendant of Abraham and David, belonging to the tribe of Judah, that is, the royal family, according to His fleshly lineage.

When Jesus Christ was conceived in Mary’s womb, an angel

appeared and said, *‘And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins. So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying: “Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel,” which is translated, “God with us.”’* Thus revealing that He is Jesus the Savior.

This passage quotes from Isaiah 7:14, which was prophesied through the prophet Isaiah 700 years before Jesus Christ was born on this earth. *“Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel.”* God would come in the form of a man to dwell with us, and He would become our Savior. He prophesied that He would be born on this earth to save His people from their sins.

Just as the prophet Isaiah prophesied that Jesus Christ would be born on this earth, Jesus Christ came to this earth.

He was conceived in Mary’s womb by the Holy Spirit, and before He was born, He spoke to Mary through an angel in this way.

Jesus Christ was born on this earth in a fleshly body to save His people in this world from their sins, and when He became thirty years old, He began His ministry of salvation to save us from sin.

## **Jesus Christ Indicated the Tabernacle Gate through Four Colors**

The colors of the threads are blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen (white cloth). These four colored threads were used for the tabernacle gate.

This spoke of the four ministries that the Messiah had to accomplish by coming to this earth to save the spiritual Israelites from their sins and make them God’s people without sin.

If we truly know that Jesus came to us as our Savior through four ministries, we believe in that Savior and have all our sins washed away. And it is certain truth that we will live for the spreading of the gospel of water and the Spirit for the rest of our lives and go to heaven because of that faith.

Therefore, anyone must actually know and believe this word of truth that Jesus Christ the Messiah came with blue, purple, and scarlet thread to save us from all sins.

Do you want to believe through the four ministries that the Savior performs and receive the remission of sin? Then you must learn about the tabernacle.

Those who actually know these four ministries that Jesus performed will obtain the removal of sin through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen and will actually be born again as righteous people.

The nation of Israel should have looked at the gate woven with four colored threads shown in the tabernacle gate and believed that the Messiah would come to this world in the future and fulfill these four ministries.

## **The Truth That Sinners Must Believe**

When we look at the white fine linen cloth hung in the tabernacle court, we come to realize how holy God is and would have known that we ourselves needed a Savior.

In reality, all people who know God's holiness could not help but say this. "God, I admit that I am such a lump of sin that I have no choice but to go to hell because of my sins."

When a person sees the white cloth hung on the tabernacle pillars, its cleanliness and overwhelming presence are so intense that

they come to realize sin in their hearts and know that they are too inappropriate to live with God.

Those whose hearts are not right will have their sins exposed whenever they come before God. Therefore, those who do not come before God came to avoid God for fear that their sins would be exposed.

However, for people who actually have such sins, if they know the fact that purple, that is, their Messiah, solved all those sins with blue thread and scarlet thread, they will be able to come before God with great assurance of salvation and hope in their hearts.

The four truths manifested in the tabernacle gate spoke of the Savior Jesus Christ coming to this earth in human flesh, bearing all the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John, and shedding His blood by being crucified.

Therefore, those who rightly know and believe the truth of the four colors used in the tabernacle gate through the gospel of water and the Spirit will receive eternal remission of sin.

Jesus the Messiah's being baptized and crucified is the truth that completely saved us from all sins through baptism and the blood of the cross, which is the same salvation as the four colors of the tabernacle gate.

The blue, purple, and scarlet thread and finely twined linen shown in the Old Testament tabernacle gate actually represented the ministry of the Messiah who saves from all the sins of sinners. The truth of salvation that God gave to mankind is manifested in blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and finely twined linen. Those who actually have sin in their hearts receive the remission of all their sins by believing in the truth of salvation manifested in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Countless religions have emerged in this world. All those

worldly religions create doctrines that make people strive to reach holiness that humans think up by themselves.

However, no one can receive the washing away of sins from God through worldly religions.

The reason is that they do not know that they themselves are lumps of sin and they believed in doctrines they created of salvation with their own thoughts.

Because every person is a lump of sin who cannot become holy by themselves, no matter how much they try to eliminate their sinful nature, they cannot become holy.

Therefore, all people absolutely need a Savior, that is, Jesus, who delivers them from all sins.

We must realize the fact that there is no true Savior for mankind except Jesus Christ, this one Savior.

Because it is unacceptable according to God's law for sinners to enter God's house, they had to know and believe the truth that the Messiah actually removed our sins.

The gospel that removed people's sins once and for all is the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Faith that believes in the doctrines of worldly religions will be judged for its sins in the future. The reason is that God is the epitome of holiness and the God of judgment.

The truth manifested in blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen was realized in the gospel of water and the Spirit in the New Testament era.

Have you ever read in the Bible that the tabernacle gate was made only with scarlet thread?

You must know that the tabernacle gate is woven with blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen (white cloth), and from this moment on, you must believe in the truth of salvation manifested in the tabernacle gate.

God clearly commanded that the tabernacle gate be made by embroidering with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

However, many people mistakenly think that the tabernacle gate is woven only with red thread, and as a result, they could not realize the secret of the Lord's four ministries. Therefore, even though they believed in Jesus, there was sin in their hearts.

Now know and believe that your sins have been removed through the ministry of blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen.

The Lord has completely saved you from all sins through the ministry of salvation accomplished with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. You must know the fact that He removed your sins through these four ministries. Faith that does not know this fact and does not make the salvation of the removal of sin through the ministry of these four threads as its standard is not complete faith.

Some people do not even know what the meaning of blue, purple, and scarlet thread used in the tabernacle gate is, yet they say the wrong thing that if you unconditionally believe in Jesus as Savior, you will be saved.

When we ask the leaders in Christianity about Jesus' four ministries, we see that there are many who do not know. We can see that they believe only in the ministry of scarlet thread, and if they believe in one more thing, they believe in the ministry of purple thread.

However, the Lord completed the ministry of mankind's salvation with blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen. Therefore, we must believe that the Lord did the work of saving us through four ministries.

The tabernacle gate is made conspicuously so that it is easy to find. Therefore, anyone who has a heart to know the truth

manifested in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen shown in the tabernacle gate can know and believe it.

How should you and I understand the truth of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen?

If you asked someone this question because you wanted to know the truth of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, you might hear this rebuke. “People shouldn’t try to know the Bible too deeply. That could lead you astray”, and you might be dismissed. Therefore, many people might abandon their curiosity about blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. However, if you do not realize the four ministries of the Messiah manifested in the tabernacle gate, you must realize that you are one who will never meet the Messiah.

Those who are actually trying to meet the Messiah without realizing the role of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen are religious people who believe Christianity as a worldly religion within Christianity.

For us to enter into God’s house, we must properly know the four truths of salvation manifested in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen shown in the tabernacle court gate. And by knowing that truth, we must also realize the salvation of the removal of sin that the Lord accomplished through the gospel of water and the Spirit in the New Testament era.

God actually commanded Moses to weave the curtain of the gate in the tabernacle court with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Then what is the spiritual meaning of this word? Each color of blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread used in the tabernacle gate speaks of the ministry that Jesus worked to remove our sins.

Therefore, these four threads have a deep relationship with each

other. So those who pay attention to and believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit can believe through Jesus' four ministries, which are the eternal removal of sin.

Nevertheless, those who do not try to know and turn away from the truth of salvation manifested in the colors of blue, purple, and scarlet thread are expressing indifference toward the Messiah and become adversaries who oppose the Messiah.

In reality, many people are making Christianity one of the worldly religions while being indifferent to the truth manifested in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

If they think indifferently about Jesus' four ministries, they become evidence of bearing the fruit of worldly religious people who oppose Jesus.

However, fortunately, there is still hope because there are still many in this world who are seeking the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Everyone, if you know the spiritual truth of the removal of sin manifested in the tabernacle gate, you can receive all the spiritual blessings concerning heaven.

In reality, because this faith is an essential process that must be known and believed to meet the Messiah, it must be reflected upon not just once but forever.

If you are truly a Christian, you must take interest in these four truths that are Jesus' ministry.

Anyone who wants to enter into God's house must offer praise to God by finding the truth revealed in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

## The Messiah Who Came as the Fulfiller of Prophecy

God prophesied through His word that the Messiah would be born through a virgin's body. "*Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son*" (Isaiah 7:14). Just as the Old Testament prophesied that He would be born in Bethlehem of Judea (Micah 5:2), the Messiah came to that land.

The Messiah's coming to this earth in human flesh was according to God's word, as the fulfillment of the covenant to accomplish mankind's salvation.

Then at what point in human history did the Messiah come? When was the time that Jesus Christ came to this earth?

It was during the time when Augustus (reigned B.C. 27-A.D. 14) ruled as the Roman emperor. Jesus came to this earth to be baptized by John and to be crucified and shed His blood on the cross, in order to deliver you and me from our sins and the judgment of sin.

When the nation of Israel became a Roman colony and Augustus was the emperor of Rome, Jesus came to this earth as mankind's Savior.

Because the nation of Israel was a colony of the Roman nation, they had to follow Rome's commands. At that time, Augustus issued the command, "Let the whole world be registered! Let the people of the nation of Israel return to their hometowns and all be registered in the census." As soon as the emperor's command was issued, the census began.

Because it was a census to count the number of the Israelites, all the Israelites had to go down to their places of origin. From that time, the Messiah Jesus Christ was working in the history of mankind.

## **Behold the Fulfillment of the Old Testament Word!**

At that time, the Messiah was already conceived in the womb of the virgin Mary in the land of Judea.

This Mary was engaged to Joseph. Both of these people were from the house of Judah, and it was just as God had promised that He would continue to have kings born only through this tribe of Judah among the twelve tribes of Israel.

When the Roman emperor Augustus issued the command for the census registration, there was a full-term child in the womb of Mary, who belonged to the tribe of Judah.

Now the time was fully come for that child to be born, and just then, due to the emperor's command, each person of Israel had to go to their own hometown and respond to the census.

Therefore, Mary, along with Joseph, was struggling to make her way to Bethlehem, her hometown, while being heavily pregnant. While going on the way, Mary felt unbearable labor pains coming and had to immediately find a room to give birth to the baby. However, there was no room anywhere, and Mary and Joseph had to enter a place where the horses were kept.

When Joseph and Mary went up to Bethlehem to register for the census, at that time her days to give birth were fulfilled, and because there was no place to stay, she gave birth to baby Jesus in a place where animals were.

In A.D. 1, Jesus was born in a manger. Almighty God came to this earth in human flesh.

The stable where animals lived became the place where mankind's Savior came. This speaks of Jesus being born there to become our Messiah, and all these events were planned works that God had planned from before the foundation of the world.

We can know that Jehovah God moves the history of mankind,

but that He Himself would come to save mankind from sin was something difficult to dare imagine, and therefore God made it so that anyone could know that He Himself would humble Himself and be born on this earth in a lowly body to save mankind from sin.

Then why was He born in Bethlehem of all places? And why did He have to be born as baby Jesus in a stable? These questions may arise.

Also, why was it when the nation of Israel was a colony of the Roman nation? However, we soon come to know that this was done under a meticulous plan for Him to surely deliver His people from sin.

When Joseph and Mary were registering in their hometown, they had to present evidence that they were people of this hometown and accurately record their identity in the documents. There had to be evidence that their family had lived in Bethlehem of Israel for generations in order to be registered in the census of the nation of Israel. Therefore, they revealed who all their ancestors were and recorded in the census register which family they belonged to and what number child they were in that family.

All of this could not be fabricated or omitted, so the identities of Joseph and Mary were accurately recorded in history, thereby making Jesus' birth testified to in the history of mankind.

All these things were God's work to fulfill the prophecies manifested in the Old Testament words.

Micah 5:2, *“But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, Though you are little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of you shall come forth to Me The One to be Ruler in Israel, Whose goings forth are from of old, From everlasting.”* When they arrived at the town of Bethlehem and the time for delivery was fulfilled,

the Savior was born into this world. This happened because God did so in order to fulfill the prophecies of the prophets.

I believe this shows God's providence and the history of mankind according to the prophetic word to accomplish God's work of removing mankind's sins.

The fact that Jesus had to be born in the small town called Bethlehem was to fulfill the prophetic word of the Old Testament.

Already several hundred years before Jesus Christ was born in the town of Bethlehem in the land of Judea, God spoke the prophetic word through the prophet Micah. Looking at Micah 5:2, just as He promised, *"But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, Though you are little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of you shall come forth to Me The One to be Ruler in Israel, Whose goings forth are from of old, From everlasting."* And also the prophet Isaiah 700 years before the Lord came (the entire chapter of Isaiah 53) spoke that the Messiah would come in this manner to become the Savior of sinners.

According to the prophetic word that God spoke to the prophet Micah, Jesus Christ was born in Bethlehem, thus fulfilling that prophecy.

This prophecy was fulfilled as a historical fact when Mary and Joseph returned to their hometown for the census. This was God fulfilling His word by making it so that when Mary arrived in Bethlehem, the time had come and she had no choice but to give birth to the baby.

Here we come to see that God is the One who gives us prophetic words and fulfills them.

We can know that Jesus Christ, who fulfilled the prophetic truth represented by the "fine twined linen" used for the gate of the tabernacle, is the One who accomplished the providence of

salvation by God to save humankind from sin.

Therefore, we can know that both the words of the Old Testament and the words of the New Testament are the Word of God.

We can know and believe the fact that the Messiah controls and moves all history on this entire universe and on the earth. Just as God created this entire universe, we can know that God thoroughly governs all people, all history, and even all environments and has shown this to us.

When baby Jesus came into this world and was born, there was no place for Him in the inn, so He had no choice but to be born in a stable where animals lived. This was God's providence, and behind this were the prophetic words spoken through God's servants.

And we can see that God accomplished His will by having Jesus Himself born in this town called Bethlehem in order to fulfill all the prophecies that God had prophesied through His servants. Therefore, He showed us that nothing can be done according to anyone's will unless God permits it.

God showed us and made us believe that He caused baby Jesus to be born there when Mary and Joseph arrived in Bethlehem in order to fulfill the prophetic word that God Himself had directly spoken.

We must believe that the One who moves this universal history is God our Savior who delivered us from sin. This truth is the Word that shows us that God claims all things because He is the owner of all things.

The fact that Jesus was born as baby Messiah in this small town called Bethlehem proved that this event did not happen by chance, and that it was not artificially fabricated by manipulating the words of the Bible.

God directly spoke the Word, and God also directly accomplished this work through Jesus.

We must know and believe this. We must keep in mind and believe that our Messiah and our salvation are the truth fulfilled by blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. He showed us that our removal of sin is not accomplished by any chance of the world, but that salvation from our sins is accomplished by faith in the four ministries that Jesus performed for us.

Also, this shows that Christianity is not one of the world's religions.

Usually, the founder of worldly religions are human beings, but Jesus our Savior, who is the head of Christianity, is God. This shows that the truth of Christianity starts from this fact.

God is testifying that the Christianity we believe in is not a worldly religion.

We can know and believe because all of this—that we truly receive the removal of sin by believing according to God's will, in other words, that the Lord who is God gave us the gospel of water and the Spirit and we received the removal of sin—is based on facts.

We must know in our hearts and believe in our hearts that the removal of sin is completed by faith through fearing God and obeying God's Word.

The birth of the Messiah on this earth was God the Father's plan of salvation ordained from before the creation of the world for the salvation of mankind. Our salvation was completely planned within this.

This truth clearly made us know that it was the substance of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen that appeared at the gate of the tabernacle.

Therefore, we must know and believe the salvation that came through the gospel of water and the Spirit as our removal of sin. Through this faith, you and I could be saved from all sins. We must believe that we are made perfect by the faith that believes in this truth, the Word of the gospel of water and the Spirit, and bow our heads in thanksgiving.

## **Jesus Christ, the Savior Who Saved Us from Our Sins with Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Thread and Fine Twined Linen**

The ministry by which Jesus Christ saved sinners from sin consists of four things: blue thread (baptism), purple thread (Jesus is the King of kings, that is, God), scarlet thread (the blood of Jesus), and fine twined linen (the completion of salvation that saves all sinners from their sins through the gospel of the Word of the Old and New Testaments).

Jesus became the Savior precisely through blue thread (the baptism that Jesus received from John), purple thread (Jesus is the King of kings), scarlet thread (the blood of Jesus), and fine twined linen (delivering sinners from sin through the Word of the Old and New Testaments).

We must know that we can never obtain salvation from our sins and the judgment of sin unless we believe that Jesus, who came with water and the Spirit, saved us from sin through blue (the baptism Jesus received), purple (Jesus is God), scarlet (the blood of Jesus), and fine twined linen (Jesus who accomplished salvation through the Word of the Old and New Testaments).

The Lord could not have become the perfect Savior of mankind without saving us from sin and the judgment of sin in this way.

The Bible speaks about the gate of the outer court of the

tabernacle. The gate of the outer court of the tabernacle, which is 9 meters wide, is made of fine linen and is woven with embroidery of blue, purple, and scarlet thread upon its base.

We must spiritually understand the reason why blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen were embroidered to weave the curtain of the gate of the tabernacle. The gate of the court of the tabernacle was made with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen so that anyone could recognize its colors. God made it so that anyone could enter the shining house of God through that gate, and also so that anyone could easily find the gate of the tabernacle.

The tabernacle refers to the shining house of God. Those who wish to enter the house of God must know the truth of salvation revealed in the court of the tabernacle.

He said that those who ignore the holiness of the fine linen curtains hung in the tabernacle and entered through them while having sin are thieves and robbers.

The gate that enters into salvation refers to Jesus Christ, and the fact that the gate is made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen shows that Jesus came to this earth as the Son of God, was baptized by John, was crucified and shed His blood, died and rose again to become our Messiah.

God wanted to clearly show us the truth of salvation and the salvation of mankind through the words of the Old and New Testaments.

Therefore, we can know the mystery of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen that appeared at the gate of the tabernacle.

God made it so that we can believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God who came to save us from sin and from the judgment of the world's sin, and that He is the Savior who accomplished

mankind's salvation through the Word of the Old and New Testaments. We must believe this fact.

We must actually know the truth of why the gate of the tabernacle was woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

What does the blue thread refer to? And what does the purple thread refer to, what does the scarlet thread refer to, and what does the fine twined linen refer to?

When we know God's plan, we can know that the ministry of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen is all of God's plan of salvation toward us and the truth of eternal life, and by believing this truth, we receive the removal of sin and can enter the kingdom of God.

Our knowing and believing the blue, purple, and scarlet thread means knowing the meaning of the baptism that Jesus received on this earth, the reason He shed blood on the cross, the identity of the Messiah who is God, and all the mysteries of the sacrificial law of the Old Testament and the gospel of water and the Spirit of the New Testament, and therefore believing in eternal salvation from sin.

Actually, many people seem to know a lot about the tabernacle, but in reality, this was not the case.

In reality, people do not know much about what the blue, purple, and scarlet thread that appeared at the gate of the tabernacle refer to.

Therefore, people want to truly learn and believe because it is difficult for them to know the mystery of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen that appeared in the tabernacle.

However, since not just anyone could know that mystery, they are interpreting it wrongly in their own way with their own

opinions.

Actually, many religious leaders are understanding and interpreting this truth in their own self-serving way like sweeping something under the rug, and using it within religion. But God could no longer leave many of those in religion to just be deceived by false ones. Now He had to reveal the truth so that they could know clearly and accurately the meaning of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen used at the gate of the court of the tabernacle, and save them from all sins.

Looking at the words in 1 John 5:6-8 in the New Testament, the Lord said, *“This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one.—ASV”*

The Lord came to this world in the flesh, take our sins upon Himself through baptism, and saved us by shedding His blood. That is why all the gates of the tabernacle were woven with blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen.

First, what does the blue thread represent? It actually represents the truth that Jesus, who became the Savior of sinners, came to this earth and was baptized by John to take upon the sins of the world.

It refers to the truth that the baptism that Jesus actually received from John when He came to this earth is the truth that took upon the sins of the whole world once and for all (Matthew 3:13-17). Actually, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, and took upon all the sins of the world. Since the sins of mankind actually passed over onto Jesus' head, there is no sin in the heart of those who believe this.

Actually, what does the purple thread used at all the gates of the tabernacle mean? Its meaning actually refers to the fact that Jesus is the King of kings. Actually, Jesus created the universe, and actually He is not a creature but the Creator, and actually He is the Savior of mankind who came to this earth. Actually, the Messiah Jesus Christ has already come to the world. And through the baptism He received from John in His own body, He took upon the sins of the world once and for all in His own body, and through His sacrificial death and resurrection by shedding His blood on the cross, He saved all His people who recognize, revere, and believe that He is the Messiah from all sins and the punishment of sin.

Actually, Jesus is the absolute God and the absolute Messiah to us. Jesus is the absolute Savior. Actually, because Jesus took upon all our worldly sins through baptism, He was crucified and shed His blood and died for us, and by His resurrection, He not only washed away all our sins but also received the judgment of sin for us.

The scarlet thread refers to the blood that Jesus shed on the cross, and its meaning was that He gave new life to us who believe.

The scarlet thread, this truth, means that because Jesus Christ came to this earth and took on the sins of the world through the baptism He received, He was transferred those sins and received the judgment of sin on the cross in our place.

And it says that He gave faith to those who had no choice but to die because of sin, and gave new life to those who are born again through faith.

Actually, He gave new life to those who believe in the baptism and bloodshed that the Messiah received.

What does the fine twined linen mean? It represents that God

fulfilled in the New Testament the promise of salvation that He spoke of in the Old Testament.

And the fact that in the New Testament Jesus took upon all the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John, and that He received the judgment of sin on the cross, refers to the fact that the Messiah fulfilled the promise of salvation that He covenanted to the Israelites and to us through His Word.

Jehovah said, *“Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow.”*

Isaiah 1:18 *“Come now, and let us reason together, saith Jehovah: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.—ASV”*

Also, in the sacrificial law of offering sacrifices in the tabernacle of the Old Testament, the sacrificial animal receiving the laying on of hands and taking upon the sins of the Israelites was a promise that God spoke to the Israelites and to us.

In this way, the sacrificial lamb took on daily sins and yearly sins through the laying on of hands, and this method was a revelation of God’s promise to save us from sin.

This is also a sign of the promise concerning the Savior who was to come.

Therefore, in the New Testament, the Messiah Jesus Christ received baptism according to the Old Testament sacrificial law to take away all the sins of this world once and for all eternally, and this taking upon of all sins was the realization of the covenant.

Actually, God made known to all of us that He is the God who speaks words of promise to us and fulfills them according to that promise.

The baptism that Jesus received represents this truth that the God of covenant has fulfilled all covenants.

## Jesus Christ Who Came with Water, Blood, and the Spirit

Why did Jesus receive baptism from John? The reason was to take upon Himself all the sins of mankind that you and I commit, and to receive the judgment for sin in our place.

To remove the sins of all mankind, to become our true Savior, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, went to the cross, shed His blood and died, and not only washed away all our sins, but also received the judgment of our sins for us to become our eternal Savior.

Jesus received the baptism from John, took upon Himself all our sins, and went to the cross bearing the sins of the world.

Actually, because He was baptized and took upon Himself all our sins, because He bore the sins of the world, He could be nailed to the cross, pour out all the blood from the Messiah's heart, and die for us.

Isaiah 53:5 says, *“But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities.”* The original sin that we inherited in our hearts from birth and the actual sins we commit throughout our lives were all taken upon by the Lord through baptism, and He received all the judgment for them. In this way, the Lord came with water and blood and removed our sins.

What is Jesus Christ, our Savior and Messiah who actually bore and removed our sins, like? He is the Son of God who has the power of creation, who fundamentally created heaven and earth. And His essence is God.

The words of the Old Testament testified more clearly about who He was. Genesis 1:1, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”*

Who was the God of power who created all things in the universe by His Word? Jesus Christ the Messiah of sinners—He came with the water of baptism to save you and me from all the sins of the world, and came as the Savior who shed His blood on the cross to receive the judgment of all the sins of the world.

Jesus saved us from sin and judgment with water, blood, and the Spirit.

The Lord came as our Savior to take upon our sins and receive the judgment of sin for us. Do you believe?

Actually, Jesus Himself is God. Actually, because Jesus Christ the Messiah is our God.

The word “*Jesus*” means “*For He will save His people from their sins*”. The word “*Christ*” means “*He becomes the King of kings*”.

Jesus is the Creator who made all things in the universe, the Absolute One, the Savior of sinners, and the King of kings who judges Satan.

In reality, the Absolute One who is God made man in His own image, after His own likeness. But since we fell into our own weakness and into the great judgment of sin, the King of kings promised to save us from sin and came to this earth to accomplish His promise.

And actually, He personally came with water, came with blood, and came with the Spirit to make us completely God’s people and to make us people without sin.

In reality, the Messiah who is the Creator came to this earth in a human body to remove all our sins, and was baptized by John the Baptist, who is the representative of mankind and the last high priest, at the Jordan River, and took upon all our sins. And He died on the cross and received all the judgment of sin for our sins.

Actually, because Jesus was such a Messiah to us, because He is our Savior and the Lord of our life, we could believe in Him and live again. Therefore, it was said that truly the Messiah became our God.

That is why the gate of the tabernacle is woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and this was the mystery of water and the Spirit that delivers us from all the sins of mankind and from the judgment of sin.

Actually, the Lord's salvation of us from sin is absolutely not an uncertain truth.

The Lord did not theoretically promise that He would roughly save us from sin and that we would be saved from sin just by roughly believing in Jesus as Savior. The Lord's salvation of us with water and blood is real.

Therefore, the Lord said to those who believe in Jesus theoretically, "*Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.*"

Actually, false teachers are confident that they made people receive the Holy Spirit in Jesus' name, cast out demons in Jesus' name, and performed many mighty works. But the Lord says in Matthew 7, "*I never knew you.*"

These words actually mean that among people who believe in Jesus, there are many who have sin in their hearts and go to hell under the judgment of sin.

Actually, many people who believe in Jesus clearly say, "Jesus is our Savior. Jesus clearly saved us from our sins with the blood of the cross."

But in reality, they do not try to know that the Messiah took upon their sins through baptism and was crucified and shed His blood to take upon their sins and the judgment of sin, and they are

believing just like worldly religions, so they go before God with sin.

Therefore, they were rejected by the Lord because they did not believe according to this truth that says, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”*

Actually, whether they believed in Jesus or not, those who have sin in their hearts cannot enter the holy kingdom of heaven, and since they are also unqualified, they must acquire the qualification to enter the holy kingdom of heaven by believing in the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread on this earth.

Making the gate of the tabernacle by weaving curtains with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine twined linen was the will of the Messiah.

Those who have sin in their hearts and go to hell must believe this truth.

They have sin because they believed in Jesus wrongly according to their own hearts without knowing the truth.

This is because they do not believe according to the truth revealed in the materials of this tabernacle that God has appointed, but create doctrines with their own thoughts for their own salvation, and believe that they obtain salvation by reaching sanctification through repentance prayers and efforts to God within their own thoughts.

In the world, there are many who say they believe in Jesus as Savior but actually do not believe in the baptism and blood that Jesus received. In this world, there really are many people who do not believe in the salvation of blue, purple, and scarlet thread but just believe in the blood of Jesus only, and think that if they have only this faith, they go to the holy kingdom where God is even if they have sin in their hearts.

## **There are Paired Words in the Old Testament and the New Testament**

God says in Isaiah 43 that all of God's words have pairs. Actually, all of God's words have pairs.

God told us to search whether the words of the Old Testament and the New Testament have pairs or not. Actually, if there is such a word in the Old Testament, there is actually a word in the New Testament that practically fulfills the word of the Old Testament.

If in the Old Testament people actually laid hands on the sacrificial lamb and transferred their sins, in the New Testament also, Jesus Christ who is the Lamb was baptized to take upon the sins of the world, and that Word shows that He took upon the sins of you and me.

Jesus came to this earth with water and blood as the sacrificial offering and as the Savior of sinners, and if He had not received baptism and taken upon the sins of the world, He would absolutely never have gone to die on the cross.

The Lord clearly removed our sins with blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

All of this is what God promised with His Word: He came to find us with His Word and washed our sins, which were red like crimson, and made them white as snow with His Word.

In reality, before we knew this truth, we were sinners who clearly had so many sins.

Therefore, we have nothing to boast about before God. We not only have nothing to boast about before God, but we also have nothing to present before God. There is nothing to act smart about. Before God, we can always only say "Yes, that's right. Yes."

“You are a seed of evildoing. You are a being going to hell.”

“That’s right. Please save me.”

“I have saved you like this with water, blood, and the Spirit.”

“Yes, I believe.”

We can only say, “Yes.”

Going before God and saying, “I did this. I served the church like this, I believed in Jesus so earnestly, and I kept my faith with stubbornness like whale tendon.”

Everyone, we cannot do that.

Actually, how did the Lord remove the sins of you and me? He showed us that He removes them with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and with the Word of the Old and New Testaments. In the Old Testament, He showed us that He would remove our sins with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and in the New Testament, Jesus came to this earth in human flesh, and when Jesus was thirty years old, He was baptized by John and took upon Himself all the sins of you and me, and shed His blood to bear the sins and the judgment of sin for us to become our Savior. The Lord took upon all the sins of the world once and for all by receiving baptism in Matthew 3:15. All our worldly sins passed over onto Jesus’ back.

Jesus took the sins of the world upon Himself by being baptized, bore them to the cross, where He was nailed, shed His blood, and died. Then He rose again and completely removed all our sins. Therefore, Jesus Christ became our certain Savior.

The righteousness of God that we received is the righteousness obtained by faith in Jesus Christ who came to this earth with water, blood, and the Spirit. It is salvation obtained from God, not salvation that we achieved through our own efforts. We have nothing to present before God.

Actually, we are saved from all sins by faith in the ministry

that Jesus Christ, who became our certain Savior, performed. Actually, sinners received the remission of sin by faith in the baptism and bloodshed that Jesus received.

If Jesus' salvation of us were 70% and our efforts not to sin were 30%, then we would have to do all-night prayers daily, repentance prayers, service, and make efforts so that we would become a little sanctified and our salvation would be completed little by little.

However, the Apostle Paul said in Romans 7, "*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*"

As the Apostle Paul said, we must believe, "*I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.*"

He says that Jesus Christ saved me 100% from this body of death. But who can condemn me from this body of death? No one can condemn me. Jesus Christ has already saved me 100% from the Lord's side, regardless of my efforts.

## **You and I Were All Spiritual Pharisees**

You and I have known and believed in Jesus a little bit for a long time. We believed in Jesus as Savior even before we knew this gospel of water and the Spirit. I too was one who believed in Jesus for 10 years without being born again.

Actually, when I first thought of and believed in Jesus as Savior, it was very refreshing.

When I first started, it was so refreshing that I thought I would obtain salvation if I unconditionally believed that Jesus is the Savior, without knowing the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

Actually, when I first believed in Jesus, my heart was very hot and good.

At first it was really good to believe in Jesus, but after about 5 years of believing in Jesus, I saw myself continually bound by actual sins and came to know myself as one who was not free from sin.

During the 5 years of believing in Jesus, did I commit actual sins or not? That's an obvious answer without asking.

When I believed without knowing the truth, whenever I committed actual sins, I suffered and prayed repentance prayers and sometimes fasted for 3 days.

Then my heart would feel refreshed for a while and I would sing praise, “*♫ Merciful Lord God ♫*.” After doing that, I would commit actual sins again. Because I was lacking and full of faults, I hated and sinned daily. But not even once were all my sins resolved refreshingly.

After living this kind of faith life for 5 years and about 10 years, I was shocked to see myself and how many sins I committed.

Actually, seeing myself committing tremendous sins daily, how sad and difficult it was, and when I stood before the law, how I discovered what a great sinner I was—as a result, I gradually could not stand before God at all, and consequently became a sinner who could not say that I knew Jesus properly and believed well.

I became a sinner in my heart ten years after I had believed in Jesus.

Actually, when I first believed in Jesus, I thought I was a person who believed well.

But as time passed and I looked at myself, I only came to know more that I had nothing to boast about before God. I came to

realize, “Actually, I am a Pharisee. Actually, Pharisees are not only in the Bible. I am a Pharisee.”

Pharisees, when Sunday comes, walk around with their Bibles neatly tucked under their arms, and when they meet someone they know, they say “Hello” and “Hallelujah” in a voice pretending to be holy. And when they worship, whenever the story of Jesus’ cross comes up, they squeeze out tears and snot.

Actually, I shed many tears while thinking of Jesus’ blood. I thought that was offering true worship.

But all people, as they live in the world, discover themselves committing actual sins. Then they try repentance prayers again, and while it feels good when they pray repentance prayers, they have committed so many sins that later their repentance prayers eventually run out too. Later, they even speak in tongues and see visions, but it’s of no use.

Eventually they come to realize that ‘people are worthless beings before God,’ and only later do they come to know that they are those going to hell because of their sins. But such people are fortunate.

In fact, the longer people have believed in Jesus, the more they come to realize that they are lumps of sin, but Pharisees hide this so well and are so good at concealing sin in their hearts that they perform hypocrisy well enough to get recognition by those around them.

Worldly religious people greatly respect each other, but no matter how much others respect and acknowledge them, before God they are nothing but lumps of sin committing sins daily.

We too, when we did not know the truth, at first prayed repentance prayers well, but later prayed, “Lord~ what shall I do with this sin! Lord~ oh, there are too many sins. I have sinned

again. Now it's embarrassing to even speak of it."

Though it was just embarrassing, since it says that if we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to grant us remission of our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness, I prayed, "Lord, I have committed actual sins. Lord~ please forgive me", but still there was sin in my heart just the same.

A person's conscience scratches their heart by reminding them of their sins every time they bow their head to pray to God. When their own conscience says to them, 'What prayer are you trying to make after committing so many sins!' their heart condemns itself, making them very miserable.

So later, having nothing to say, they cried out like wailing, "Lord~ Lord~." Going to the mountains and shouting "Lord" three times became even more frequent. Since it was embarrassing in front of people, they would go up to the mountains alone late at night, enter caves, and scream "Lord~!!" However, that was just me having a fit by myself, and the sin in my heart was still there just the same.

They comfort their own conscience by themselves, and even hypnotize themselves saying, 'Now I have no sin.' 'Because the merciful God is so merciful, He removes sin like this, and you didn't even eat while fasting and praying for 3 days, and you didn't commit that many sins, so wouldn't God have forgiven you?'

But everyone, can you deceive your own heart by singing praise like "♪ *Merciful Lord God* ♪"?

Can you deceive your own heart that has sin before God? It was absolutely impossible to deceive. No matter how much one's position rises and receives much praise from people, since they commit actual sins and are not liberated from actual sins, they still have sin and eventually become hypocrites.

There was just sin in my heart. No matter how much I talked about the blood of the cross, shed tears just thinking about the blood of the cross, and believed well, I still had sin in my heart. I lived according to all the rituals of Christianity, but there was sin in my heart. This is the religious life of Pharisees. There are truly many on this earth who have this kind of faith. They are within Christianity.

## **All Sins Were Removed by Faith in the Gospel of Water and the Spirit**

Before I knew the gospel of water and the Spirit, before I believed it, all sins were in my heart.

Before I believed this truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, there was sin in my conscience.

*“For the wages of sin is death.”* Previously, if I spoke honestly before God, I had sin before God and was one going to hell because of my sins. Therefore, I was tormented because of my sins. And I was one going to hell both spiritually and physically under the judgment of sin.

Previously, I led many people into Christianity and taught them. However, my conscience had sin, so I worked without being able to cleanse it. I could not deceive God about that.

I acknowledged before God that I had sins in my heart and was one going to hell.

I always had an unresolved question: ‘Why did the Lord receive baptism when He came to this earth?’

I wanted to know why Jesus received baptism. Why? Why did Jesus have to be baptized?

The baptism we receive is understood as receiving it as a sign of

believing in Jesus, but I couldn't understand why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. Why was He baptized? Why?

So I asked many questions to religious leaders. "Pastor, I have one question I'd like to ask. May I ask? It's a question about the Bible. In the New Testament times, Jesus was baptized by John, but I don't really understand why He received it. Do you know, Pastor?"

To that question, the pastor laughed and said, "Even Sunday school children all know that. How can you ask such a question without knowing? It's in the original language and in Bible dictionaries too. Wasn't Jesus baptized to show us an example, to show humility!"

"No, Pastor, if it's like that, even Sunday school kids would know. I looked it up in the original language and historically too, but baptism didn't mean that. Wasn't there a reason Jesus got baptized by John?"

I kept asking questions. After I believed in Jesus, I began searching to know that reason. For several years, I had no choice but to search exclusively in this field. I looked through all dissertations and all Bible dictionaries.

Even after searching, asking, and researching everything like that, there was nowhere that accurately explained the reason for the baptism that Jesus received.

Like this, I struggled because I wanted to know the gospel of water and the Spirit revealed in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

This was because I had so many questions about the baptism that Jesus received. After that, I was given the opportunity to read Matthew 3:13-17 and read it.

Matthew 3:13-17, *'Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent*

*Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?" But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.""*

Reading this Word, I realized, "Ah~ this was it! The reason Jesus received baptism is that just as the sacrificial offering received the laying on of hands to take upon sins in the Old Testament, Jesus received baptism as the sacrificial offering! This was the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen that appeared at the gate of the tabernacle!"

Actually, John the Baptist was the Elijah whom God said He would send in the Old Testament. God said in the Old Testament book of Malachi that He would send Elijah before judgment comes, and looking at Matthew 11, it says that 'the Elijah promised to be sent is John the Baptist.'

So I understood that John the Baptist was the Elijah promised to be sent, but I could not understand why Jesus had to receive baptism from John the Baptist. Then I read again the words, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness... When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water... This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased*", and all my questions were resolved.

"To fulfill all righteousness." Jesus was baptized and accomplished this righteous work of saving all people from sin.

*"When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water."* Baptism was the same as the laying on of hands

in the Old Testament. Just as the sacrificial offering received the laying on of hands within the sacrificial law of the tabernacle. The work of bringing the sacrificial offering before the altar of burnt offering, the sinner laying hands on it to confess his sins and transfer his sins to the sacrificial offering, the work of the high priest laying hands on the sacrificial offering to confess all the sins of Israel for the people and himself and transfer the people's sins in their place, and the work of Jesus receiving baptism from John the Baptist in New Testament times—all these were paired words.

Therefore, if Jesus received baptism (the laying on of hands), it was to take upon Himself the sins of the whole world and make all people sinless! It was only after seeing the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that I came to understand this.

It was only then that light entered my soul. I came to know that Jesus' baptism received from John was actually a sacrifice to take upon the sins of this world once and for all.

Actually, I cannot forget the Word about Jesus receiving baptism from John. Actually, I cannot forget that day when I realized that not only the sins of this world but also my sins were transferred to Jesus.

I realized this truth and saw the change that occurred in my heart. My heart was like a lake, and the truth of Jesus' baptism was like ripples spreading across that lake. The bright light of dawn that knows the truth of salvation came through the darkness.

So I looked up the original text of the Bible. I looked up “*for thus all righteousness*” in Greek. That word was written as “*οὕτως πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην (houtōs pasan dikaiosynē)*”. It was written as ‘for thus, appropriately, if not this then not, most fitting, in this way’.

Jesus saved sinners from sin, Jesus received baptism and shed

His blood to fulfill God's righteousness, He took upon our sins through baptism. I knew 'this was it, I had been wandering all this time because I didn't know this,' and all my questions ended. Since Jesus received baptism and took upon all sins, He went to the cross as judgment for sin and died by shedding His blood. This is the truth within the gospel of water and the Spirit.

## **The Baptism Jesus Received Is Bearing the Sins of the World**

Actually, after reading Matthew 3:13-17, I couldn't say anything for 30 minutes. I actually had sin, but Jesus was baptized and Jesus Christ said, "*For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,*" so I have no sin.

Jesus received baptism, which is the blue thread of the Old Testament, from John, so He was crucified and shed His blood, which is the scarlet thread of the Old Testament. And Jesus was God. And He taught us the true truth of salvation through the Word of the Old and New Testaments. Jesus took upon the sins of all people.

'Then do we have sin or not? When Jesus was actually baptized by John the Baptist, all people's sins passed over, so did my sins pass over or not?

Are the sins I committed when I was in my mother's womb sins of the world or not? Are the sins I committed when I was one year old sins of the world or not? Are the sins from when I was one year old to ten years old sins of the world or not?' I examined this thoroughly.

To have right faith like this, we must examine the Word very clearly. The sins committed from one year old to ten years old are also sins of the world, and the sins committed from ten years

old to twenty years old are also sins of the world. All sins committed from the age of thirty-one to forty years old and of course until death are sins of the world.

Did the sins of the world pass over or not? It passed over.

It is recorded that not only my sins were transferred, but the Lord took upon all people's sins. 'They transferred. If my sins transferred, do I have sin or not? I have no sin.'

Actually, because Jesus received baptism from John, John the Baptist testified of Jesus, saying, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*"

"*takes away the sin of the world*"—Jesus took away the sins of all people living in this world from the beginning of mankind until the end of mankind by being baptized.

He took away all the sins of all people who live from one year old to seventy years old, from one year old to one hundred years old, and even the sins of their descendants.

Even after thousands or hundreds of millions of years, I came to know that the Lord took upon the sins of all these people by being baptized, bore the sins of the world, went to the cross, shed His blood, and received all the judgment for sin.

I actually came to know and believe that 'this is why Jesus rose from death and became our Savior,' and all my questions came to an end.

'Ah, the Lord took upon all sins by being baptized by John and shedding His blood on the cross. That is why He spoke of blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen at the gate of the tabernacle, and that is why in 1 John 5:3-5 in the New Testament it says He came not only by water but by water and blood.

That is why it says that Jesus the Savior fulfilled all of God's righteousness by receiving baptism. Ah! This was it, but people

did not know this truth and did not teach it.’ This thought came to me.

Actually, because God removed our sins with blue, purple, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen, we have no sin. What kind of salvation from sin is it when people say out of human sentiment, ‘You believe in Jesus well enough, if you believe to that extent, it’s an A+?’ It is not people acknowledging us, but because God’s Word removed our sins with blue, purple, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen, we become without sin by believing this truth.

God’s Word says that He did not only remove my sins but also removed your sins.

The Bible tells us that since the Messiah Jesus Christ removed the sins of all people in this world, now we receive the blotting out of sin if we just believe.

Therefore, I was able to receive the removal of sin by water and the Spirit and enter the gate within the tabernacle by faith.

## **Actually, What Relationship Do All the Objects Inside the Tabernacle Have With Us?**

It is a specific prophecy of our sins being removed.

The pegs driven into the outer court of the tabernacle, the silver capitals placed over the pillars, sockets made of bronze, the making of the fillets and rings—all of these foreshadow the removal of our sins.

Actually, the ministry by which the Messiah Jesus Christ saved us from sin is all contained in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

The curtains in the outer court of the tabernacle are hung

with white cloth, fine linen curtains. The white fine linen curtains speak of God's holiness. Because God is holy, sinners cannot enter into God's embrace while having sin.

So the Lord accomplished salvation from sin for us—what kind of salvation did He accomplish? It is revealed in blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread.

Blue thread refers to the baptism that Jesus received when He came to this earth. Jesus took upon all our sins through baptism. Therefore, He washed away our sins. Because the Lord bore our sins through baptism, He was able to wash away the sins of all mankind.

Purple thread means that Jesus is not a creature but the Creator and the Absolute One. The King of kings came to this earth in human flesh to take upon our sins.

The scarlet thread refers to the fact that Jesus took upon Himself the sins of the world by being baptized, bore them, and shed His blood on the cross as the wages of sin for me and for you.

The Lord became our true Savior by taking upon Himself our sins through baptism in His own body as a substitutionary offering, as a trespass offering, as a sacrificial offering for us, and by dying on the cross.

Jesus completely paid the price for mankind's sins by shedding His blood.

Therefore, you must believe in Jesus' baptism and the blood of the cross in order to be without sin.

The Lord clearly had the gate of the tabernacle made by embroidering it with blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine linen.

One side was embroidered with fine twined linen, and embroidered with blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread

to weave the gate of the tabernacle.

Thus, the gate of the tabernacle represents the ministry of salvation by which Jesus removed our sins.

The Lord came to this earth, was baptized to take upon our sins, and was judged by shedding His blood on the cross as the wages of sin, thereby washing away all our sins.

Jesus was born on this earth to save us from sin, was baptized, took upon Himself the sins of the world, died for us on the cross, and rose from death to become our Savior.

If we believe while leaving out even one of these, it is not salvation from sin. If the Lord had come to this earth and died on the cross without receiving baptism, that would not be the completion of salvation.

If Jesus had died on the cross without taking upon Himself the sins of you and me through baptism, no matter how much you and I believe in Jesus, it would be vain faith.

The Lord spoke toward this earth to really complete the removal of our sins meticulously and perfectly like the Word of the Old and New Testaments, and the Lord came and completed four ministries.

Jesus received baptism from John and took upon Himself all our sins, and bearing all those sins, He went to the cross and received all judgment for the sins of the world.

*“For the wages of sin is death.”* Jesus was baptized and died in place of everyone’s death. And He rose from death and is now seated at the right hand of the Father.

We must have faith that believes in Jesus Christ who came to us with water and blood as our Savior. Everyone, do you believe?  
—Yes—

## The Complete Faith We Must Have

The gate of the court of the tabernacle consists of blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen. Anyone must have the faith that the Lord came to this earth and saved us from sin through these four ministries.

If we believe that the Lord was born in human flesh on this earth, was baptized by John, died on the cross, and rose from death to become our Savior, we become children of God.

Even if our deeds are lacking, even if our flesh is worthless, we become people without sin by believing in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen in our hearts.

Therefore, the righteous become righteous only by faith. We put on God's righteousness by believing in the salvation revealed in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. We become children of God by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Therefore, if we just roughly and carelessly know and believe in Jesus the Savior, even if we believe in Jesus the Savior for a thousand or ten thousand years, we will not be saved from our sins. We still have sin every day. Then we must cry every day and be cursed every day.

When I think I did something a little well, I think 'God must be helping me,' but when something goes a little wrong, I think 'Did this go wrong because I didn't pay tithes? Did this go wrong because I didn't keep Sunday? Since I sinned and didn't serve God, it seems like God is striking me.'

Everyone, this is dying trapped in the law. "*Because the law brings about wrath.*"

If we truly want to have perfect faith, we must rightly know and believe in the four ministries of Jesus Christ who came with

blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen. We must know the four truths that Jesus Christ gave. When we clearly know and believe these four truths, we can have truly perfect faith before God and become perfect children of God. By believing in these four ministries of Jesus, we become people without sin, so we are righteous without sin at any time without making resolutions, we are people of faith without sin without burning our will, and we are perfect children of God who are consistently clean as white snow without sin without making efforts.

Actually, just as a weaned child plays and acts cute before its parents in the Lord, we have peace and tranquility in our hearts at any time by believing in this truth. Even if your deeds are lacking, you just need to believe in the ministry that the Lord performed in the Lord. This is because the more lacking a person is, the greater the Lord's love feels.

Everyone, are you still making a commotion trying to receive the remission of your sins because you do not yet have faith that believes in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen?

Now, those who know this truth believe quietly without making a commotion to receive the removal of their sins.

Those who have become children of God by faith are those who know Jesus Christ who came with water, blood, and the Spirit and truly believe in their hearts.

They do not try to serve God through deeds, but first love God by faith and serve God.

Because we believe, God meets with us and walks with us. Because we believe, we receive God's help.

Because we believe in Jesus who saved us with baptism and blood, we have become those who do God's righteous work.

We must know the truth that God made the gate in the outer court of the tabernacle woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread to give us certain salvation of the removal of sin, thereby making it our gate of salvation.

Jesus came with water, blood, and the Spirit—that is, He saved us from sin with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen that appeared at the gate of the Old Testament tabernacle. The Lord became the gate of salvation from sin for us. Thank you. We must know and believe in the four ministries of the Messiah who actually saved us from sin.

## **The Baptism Jesus Received from John Is the Substance of the Blue Thread That Appeared at the Gate of the Tabernacle Court**

Let us look at Matthew 3:13 and onward. *‘Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?” But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”’*

This time when Jesus was baptized was when Jesus was thirty years old since He was born from the body of the virgin Mary. The words “*Then*” refers to when both John the Baptist and Jesus were thirty years old.

John the Baptist was born on this earth six months before

Jesus, and he was the one who was giving the baptism of repentance to people as the representative of mankind on this earth.

When Jesus became thirty years old, Jesus came to John who was baptizing at the Jordan River and wanted to be baptized.

John the Baptist tried to prevent such Jesus. When he said, *“I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?”* Jesus said, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* John allowed Him, and Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist.

When Jesus was baptized, the heavens were opened and there was a voice from heaven saying, *“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased,”* and the Word records this fact.

Here in Matthew 3:15, it tells the reason why Jesus was baptized by John. This truth refers to the blue thread of the gate of the tabernacle court.

*“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* The purpose of Jesus receiving baptism from John the Baptist was to take away the sins of sinners through Jesus’ ministry revealed in blue, purple, and scarlet thread. *“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”*

Jesus Christ taking upon all people’s sins by being baptized by John the Baptist is God’s right love, and this accomplishes the work of saving all sinners.

*“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”*

Jesus was baptized to save them from the sins of the world so that they would not be judged because of their sins. So, *“for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”*—Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and took upon Himself all the sins

of mankind and fulfilled all the righteousness of God.

What is “all the righteousness of God”?

Jesus said that the reason He was baptized by John the Baptist was to fulfill all the righteousness of the Father, and here we need to know exactly what all the righteousness of God means. ‘All righteousness’ means Jesus taking upon all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John. It means that Jesus took upon all the sins of the world once and for all by being baptized. Since the purpose of Jesus being born on this earth was also to remove all the sins of the world once and for all, Jesus being baptized by John was certainly the right thing to do. Fulfilling all the righteousness of God was to accomplish the right work of removing all the sins of the world—in other words, it was the work of accomplishing salvation.

Jesus’ receiving baptism was God’s method to deliver us from sin.

In order to eliminate our sins, God appointed John the Baptist as the representative of mankind and had him baptize His Son Jesus Christ to transfer all our sins to Him. That work was God’s work of mercy.

God loved us and had Jesus be baptized by John to do the right work of removing our sins to make us His children. That is why when Jesus was baptized by John and came up from the water, God said, “*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*” God the Father said, “My Son was baptized, and He bore all your sins.”

When we look at the Greek original text of the words “*for thus all righteousness,*” it is “*οὕτως πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην (houtōs pasan dikaiosynē)*”.

The word “*for thus*” is “*οὕτως (houtōs)*” in Greek, and “*all righteousness*” is “*πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην (pasan dikaiosynē)*,”

which means justice. Therefore, Jesus came to this earth and was baptized by John the Baptist in the most appropriate way, taking our sins once and for all and becoming a sacrificial offering to remove our sins.

Because the Son of God was baptized for us and our sins were passed on to Him, He bore those sins and went to the cross, was nailed, and shed His precious blood to save us all. Jesus was baptized for our sins, was sacrificed by shedding His blood on the cross, rose from death, and saved us who believe. And He rose from death, completed salvation, sat at the right hand of God's throne, and will come again when the time comes. This truth is the gospel of water and the Spirit and the core of salvation.

Regarding the gate of the tabernacle court, Exodus 27:16 records, *"For the gate of the court there shall be a screen twenty cubits long, woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen."* This means that the gate of the tabernacle court is made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. This was to tell us the truth that we enter the kingdom of heaven by faith in the gift of salvation.

The blue thread embroidered on the gate of the tabernacle court speaks of our Savior Jesus Christ coming to this earth and receiving baptism to take upon all our sins.

The purple thread means that Jesus Christ, who was baptized for our sins—His essence is the Creator who made the universe and was the Lord of you and me. Purple is the color of kings, so Jesus Christ is the King of kings and Lord of all. The word Christ means 'anointed one,' and only those who had the status of king, priest, or prophet could be anointed. Therefore, Jesus Christ came to this earth in human flesh, but His actual status was the King of kings.

Jesus is the Lord and Creator who made this universe. Jesus was Almighty God.

The scarlet thread embroidered on the gate of the tabernacle speaks of the sacrifice for sin—the King of kings came to this earth in human flesh, took upon all our sins through the baptism He received from John, went to the cross, and shed His blood. Jesus Christ was baptized and shed His precious blood and was sacrificed in place of the price of our sins. The scarlet thread represents the sacrifice of Jesus Christ's bloodshed.

And the fine twined linen speaks of God's detailed Word of the Old and New Testaments.

The Bible speaks of our salvation through the Word of the Old and New Testaments.

God promised with His Word from the Old Testament that He would come as the Savior of sinners, and in the New Testament, Jesus Christ, who is God just as He promised us, came to this earth, was baptized, went to the cross, and shed His blood to be sacrificed for sin.

Jesus Christ came to this earth to save us from sin and revealed the Word of His taking upon our sins through baptism as the blue thread, and revealed the Word that the One who received baptism was God as the purple thread.

And the scarlet thread speaks of the fact that He came as our Savior, was baptized, bore the sins of the world, went to the cross, and shed His precious blood to save you and me from sin.

The fine twined linen reveals that this salvation was made of God's Word promised from the Old Testament.

So, the gate of the tabernacle court is made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. Looking at the gate of the tabernacle court, it clearly shows and reveals how God saved you and me from sin and made us His people, so we must believe

in the spiritual meaning of the four threads used in the gate of the tabernacle court.

When the Bible speaks of the colors of the gate of the tabernacle court, it first mentions the blue thread. Usually, we might think it should be mentioned in the order of purple, blue, and scarlet thread, but it is not so—it is mentioned in the order of blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

This shows the importance of the blue thread.

Therefore, if Jesus Christ had come to this earth as our Savior but had not been baptized by John, we would not have been able to have our sins washed away.

That is why Jesus, in order to save us from the sins of the world, was baptized by John according to the will of the Father and was crucified.

Jesus is the Lord of the universe who created all things, and He is our God. He is the God who allowed you and me to be born on this earth, gave us new life, and rules over our lives.

In order to save us from sin, He absolutely had to be baptized by the representative of mankind and take on your sins and mine. Therefore, Jesus Christ was baptized by John and became the true Savior for you and me.

Jesus Christ came to this earth to save you and me from sin, and He was baptized to take on your sins and mine. Without the baptism He received, He could never have died on the cross.

So, the gate of the tabernacle court shows exactly how Jesus Christ saved you and me from sin and reveals the method of that salvation.

The colors of the gate of the tabernacle court in the Old Testament speak of how, in the future, Jesus Christ would come to this earth, be baptized by John, take upon Himself all the sins of mankind, and be crucified, thus bearing all the sins of

humanity.

When Jesus was baptized, the gates of heaven were opened, and God the Father said, *“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*

The Son of God, Jesus Christ, is our Messiah and our Savior, but He was the Son of God and the very One who personally created the universe by His Word when He created the heavens, the earth, and all things in the universe.

Therefore, only by Jesus receiving baptism could He become the true Savior for you and me.

Jesus Christ, who created and governs the heavens, the earth, and all things in the universe, showed us certain salvation from sin.

Because Jesus Christ came to this earth to take away your sins and mine, was baptized to take them upon Himself, and shed His blood on the cross, you and I have received true salvation.

Jesus Christ is the Creator who rules over life and death, fortune and misfortune of you and me, and who caused the universe, the ancestors of you and me, and all mankind to be born on this earth. He is the main figure of the blue, purple, and scarlet threads, and the fine twined linen.

He, who is God, personally came to this earth as the sacrificial offering for sinners. The Jesus who saved us was truly this God, our Lord, the Almighty, and the God of mercy.

Because Jesus Christ took upon all sins through His baptism, He fulfilled all the righteousness of God, and therefore He bore the sins of the world, went to the cross, was nailed, and shed His precious blood.

As shown at the gate of the tabernacle court, Jesus Christ became the sacrificial offering to take away your sins and mine.

Therefore, not only the gate of the tabernacle court, but also

the gate of the sanctuary, the gate of the Most Holy Place, and even the covering of God's house, the tabernacle, were all woven and made with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Because Jesus Christ was baptized for you, all your sins and mine are washed away through faith in that.

The reason Jesus was baptized was to fulfill all righteousness, and that righteousness was to take upon Himself all the sins of all people through baptism.

Therefore, we simply need to realize, 'Ah, at that time, my sins also passed over,' and believe in this way.

When we believe in Jesus, we should not just blindly and unconditionally say, 'I believe.'

Jesus said, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life.*" "I am the way. I am the way that leads you to heaven. I am the shepherd. I am the way, the truth, and I am truly the life that saves you," Jesus says.

Jesus Christ saved us from sin and became the Lord of new life for us.

## **How Should We Understand and Believe When We Believe in Jesus?**

We can receive salvation from all sins only by believing according to the method by which He came to this earth and saved us.

The word faith originally includes the meanings 'to depend on,' 'to lean on,' and 'to entrust to'. When elderly people get very old, they entrust themselves to their children. This is because they cannot live by their own strength, and likewise, the reason we depend on God and live is because we cannot remove sin by

ourselves.

Even if we try not to sin by ourselves, we always live committing sins. Because we cannot escape from sin, we believe in Him and depend on Jesus Christ who came as our Savior by believing in what He did.

By faith in the fact that He came to this earth, was baptized to take upon our sins, bore the sins of the world, went to the cross, shed the blood of salvation, and was sacrificed for sin, we obtain salvation.

Jesus Christ who did that work is the Creator who made you and me and is our Lord. By believing that, you and I can receive salvation from sin. That Jesus Christ is our God of salvation and becomes the Lord of salvation.

Therefore, we must know what kind of faith is right in believing in Jesus and receiving salvation.

Jesus came to this earth about 2000 years ago to save you and me, as well as all the people of the world, from sin. When He became thirty years old, He was baptized by John the Baptist and took upon Himself all the sins of the world. We must believe this fact.

We must believe that through the baptism that Jesus Christ received, not only all of one's own sins but all the sins of the whole world were transferred, and that Jesus Christ already took upon Himself all the sins one committed in the past, present sins, and even sins to be committed in the future.

However, many people ignore the fact that when Jesus was baptized, not only all the sins of this world but also all of their own sins passed over, and they only believe in the blood of the cross.

But if these people also come to know that all the gates of the tabernacle were made by embroidering and weaving with blue,

purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, anyone can easily discern what kind of faith is right.

Jesus Christ came to this earth to save us and did not just roughly save us. He actually took upon all our sins through baptism, and because He was nailed to the cross and received all the judgment for sin, you and I who believe have been completely saved. Jesus Christ saved all mankind in this way. Therefore, the Lord said that whoever comes to Him and believes in Him, He will by no means cast out.

When we say we believe in Jesus, it is not believing in His personality, nor is it only believing in His omnipotence, but we receive salvation by faith in the fact that although He is God, He came to this earth, took upon the sins of you and me by receiving baptism, and was sacrificed on the cross.

When we look at the salvation shown in the tabernacle, we can clearly see what the right faith is in believing in Jesus Christ.

Today there are many who believe only in the blood of the cross, crying out “*♪ The precious blood of the Lord~♪*” with veins bulging in their necks, and zealously saying “I believe!” by themselves. No matter how zealously one believes in Jesus, by believing only in the blood of the cross, one can never escape from sin.

Because we are beings who can never escape from sin throughout our lifetime, we absolutely need a Savior, and that Savior was Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ, who came to save you and me, is the Savior, the King of kings, and the Lord of you and me who created the universe.

He came to this earth, took upon the sins of you and me through baptism, and died on the cross to wash away the sins of you and me.

If we believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, who took upon all our sins through baptism and received all the judgment for our sins on the cross, we receive salvation through that faith. This is clearly shown by the gate of the tabernacle court.

## **Religiously, People Who Believe in Jesus as Their Savior**

Today people say they obtain salvation by believing only in the blood of the cross, but this vain talk is exactly religious faith.

They say, “When I prayed a repentance prayer, the Lord spoke to me in my heart through the Holy Spirit, saying, “*Son, your sins are forgiven you.*” How grateful I was when I heard that voice!” They speak like this, calling such faith their testimony. Everyone, we do not obtain salvation through emotions. We obtain salvation through knowledge, emotion, and will. We must know and believe how God, our Savior, saved you and me by what method, and thus obtain salvation. But what is religion? Religion is believing in what humans have made with their own thoughts.

In the old days, my mother was the head chef in our house. Like Jacob mentioned in the Word, I was the kitchen assistant who followed around holding onto my mother’s skirt tail, asking “Mom, what shall we do?”

When our mother washed rice and lit a fire in the furnace to boil water in the pot, I would wipe the table with a dishrag, set out the spoons and chopsticks, place the rice bowls, and then carry that meal table to the inner room.

Our father, who was in the inner room, would make a coughing sound “Ahem~” and only show dignity while doing nothing.

When father wanted water, he would go “Ahem~”, and when he wanted to smoke, he wouldn’t do it himself but would just make the coughing sound “Ahem~” once, and young me would fill tobacco in the pipe, light it, and bring it to father.

Father’s “Ahem~” was like some kind of code—“Ahem~” meant water, “Ahem~” meant rice, “Ahem~” meant tobacco—everything was communicated with just one coughing sound “Ahem~”.

Our mother and I were a fantastic combo. When we woke up in the morning, we would light the fire, set the table, and when the meal was finished, we would sweep the kitchen with a broom. When we finished that, everything was done.

The broom that swept the kitchen floor clean like that sometimes became a god that granted wishes for some people. There were people who would say “Please, please” to a worn-out broom.

Such things were commonplace in people’s lives, and not only that, when there were troubles in the house or neighborhood, they would call shamans to hold ritual ceremonies.

People in the old days had pantheistic beliefs that there were gods in all things, so not only the broom that swept the floor, but also their old rubber shoes they wore, large rocks or trees in the mountains—anything that looked spiritually powerful could become a god.

Now as times have changed, people are gradually escaping from such ignorance, but in those days, it was very common for all things to become gods.

Therefore, what was most flourishing at that time was none other than shamanic rituals. When shamans perform rituals, they chant incantations that cannot be understood. “Dung-dang-dung-dang-dung-dang, may the day break, may the day break, when the day breaks it will be mine. Due to insufficient devotion, the pumpkin gourd burst open. Dung-dang-dung-dang-dung-dang”

When such shamanic rituals took place in any house in the neighborhood, all the neighborhood people would gather to watch. Inserting money into the grinning pig's head was the highlight of that time, and the shaman's ritual sounds and intensity were often determined by how much money was inserted.

There was a bachelor I knew before who was possessed by a virgin ghost. He said that because he had a virgin ghost inside him, he could cast out most ordinary ghosts. If there was a ghost bigger than himself, he might get strangled instead, but he said he could drive out most ordinary ghosts—he was none other than a male shaman. He would live ordinarily in normal times, but when someone asked him to perform a ritual, he would dress up in shaman clothes and put on a show. Because people have such hearts that believe in superstitions, they daily follow such religions that have nothing to do with God's Word and come to believe in various miscellaneous things.

People made religion. They made gods according to their own will like this.

Because people have such nature, even when they believe in Jesus, they think 'Jesus died on the cross for me' and are so moved by it that they think only of that and believe unconditionally.

And when they hear 'Jesus is the Son of God. He is the Creator who made the universe,' they like it so much that they believe unconditionally.

They also say they blindly believe the words, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me,*" and like the words.

Because all of God's words are without error, people simply think that Jesus is good when they hear such good words for the

first time.

However, Jesus comes to judge those who believe in Jesus but still have sin in their hearts. Also, Jesus comes again to take those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Today, most people who do not know the truth of water and the Spirit and believe in Jesus according to their own thoughts are said to realize that they are truly sinners who cannot live according to God's law after about 10 years of starting their religious life.

I also believed in Jesus unconditionally at first. “♪ Good God~ my God, good Jesus~ my Jesus, Jesus of love~ my Jesus ♪.” I was just happy like that, but after knowing Jesus, I came to know the law, and after knowing the law, I knew sin.

After knowing sin, I came to know that there is judgment for sin, and as a result, the pain of sin followed, so as a way to solve that pain of sin, I earnestly did repentance prayers, fasting prayers, devotion, etc. However, in fact, such faith was like superstitious faith that prays for blessings to all things.

I knew the law recorded in God's Word, and by knowing the law I knew sin, and therefore my heart was so troubled, so I thought I had to do repentance prayers, and I felt emotional relief through earnest repentance prayers.

But sin was still in my conscience, so I always found that my soul was bound by sin, and I suffered anguish.

Like this, since my soul in the past was bound by sin, I did not come to know love after believing in Jesus, but rather, I came to know sin after believing in Jesus, and after knowing sin, anguish came. ‘Ah! I believed in Jesus too early.’ As a result, I came to regret having known and believed in Jesus.

I couldn't help but believe in Jesus, but even though I tried repentance prayers to solve being bound by sin, it was not

fundamentally resolved.

Ordinary people also sin but do not know well what sins they have committed before God, but when such people attend church, they hear the Word about the law and come to know what sin is and become trapped in sin.

Then at first they try to solve sin emotionally through repentance prayers, but as time passes, they come to know “Ah~ I am bound by sin. I am one who must receive the washing away of sin.”

However, no matter how much they do repentance prayers again and again, instead of sin eliminating, they come to know that sin becomes more clearly remembered and revealed.

Then from that time on, that person’s religious life continues to be a very painful life due to sin. ‘No, it was good when I first believed, but I have believed in Jesus for 5 years and 10 years—how does it get worse? Why is it more painful?’

And when they first believed, they had assurance of salvation, but now they come to know that they have no assurance of salvation. When that happens, people think ‘It must be right that I have sin even though I believe in Jesus,’ and eventually they become religious people who believe in Jesus by fitting into doctrines.

Such people become religious people because they do not know the truth that Jesus completely saved them from sin through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. They say ‘I believe in Jesus’ but suffer because they have no peace in their hearts.

Such people cannot change the God they believe in. Even if they try to believe in something else, they cannot change because they know that anything other than God is an idol.

They cannot believe in other gods because they know that only Jesus is the Son of God, only He is God, and only He is their Savior.

However, even while believing in God, because they do not know the truth, they live a life that is always painful due to sin.

Therefore, they must know and believe in Jesus Christ who came with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. Those who have become religious people know that Jesus is the King of kings, know that He shed His blood on the cross, and know that the Bible is God's Word, but because they do not know that Jesus received baptism from John and took upon not only their sins but the sins of the world, even though they say they believe, they live as sinners and eventually go to the place where sinners go.

Religious people who believe in Jesus do not know how Jesus took upon their sins, so like a blind person groping for and grasping an elephant's hind leg, they believe according to how they feel at each moment, so they do not know where their faith went wrong and enter into confusion again.

## **The Four Colors Used in the Gate of the Tabernacle Court**

When you look at the gate of the tabernacle court, you should be able to see that it is woven with four kinds of thread. Blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen let us know how the Lord came to this earth and took upon our sins to save us from sin.

Jesus was born on this earth, and when He became thirty years old, He was baptized by John, took upon all our sins, bore the sins of the world, went to the cross, and died, thus saving you and me.

Only when you know this truth will you come to know and believe the truth of being born again by water and the Spirit.

Everyone, how and from what sin did the Lord save you and me? You must know that the Lord saved you and me from all sins like this.

The Lord came to this earth, took upon Himself our sins through baptism, was nailed to the cross, and received judgment for sin. He thus saved us from sin and death, which is the judgment for sin, and now He has risen and ascended to sit at the right hand of God's throne and has become our eternal Savior who believe. We believed in that Jesus Christ and received the removal of sin. That faith is faith that believes in the baptism that Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross that He shed on the cross. Therefore, we who believe this truth have no sin.

You and I do many things wrong in our conscience every day. We do many things wrong not only in our conscience but also in our deeds.

Therefore, we have no choice but to believe in and give thanks to Jesus Christ who saved us from the sins of the world through baptism and bloodshed every day.

Only those who know and believe that Jesus Christ took upon all our sins through the baptism He received when He came to this earth, that He took upon your sins, receive salvation from all sins and judgment.

Fundamentally, although we are lacking in everything, because the Lord took upon the sins of you and me and shed His blood, we have the Word of evidence of receiving the remission of sin in our hearts. In other words, we have the assurance of salvation of being delivered from all sins by believing in God's Word.

This is because Jesus Christ took upon our sins through baptism to take away the sins of you and me and received all judgment for all sins by shedding His blood on the cross, so by believing

in this Word, we have the assurance of salvation of receiving the remission of sin in our hearts.

Therefore, “Though your sins are scarlet, they shall be as white as snow.” “Even in the storms of this world, our hearts are always at peace.” Because we have our Savior, our hearts are always at peace.

Because our Savior Jesus Christ completely saved us with blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen, because He said that He saved us from sin with the Word of the Old and New Testaments, by believing in that Jesus Christ, we have received the removal of sin from all sins.

Blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen let us know that we ourselves are those who have received the washing away of sin, and thus we become grateful to God.

By depending on Jesus Christ and through faith, we have complete faith, become completely righteous, and go to the kingdom of heaven.

The gate of the tabernacle court clearly and certainly shows and records that Jesus Christ came to this earth, was baptized, shed His blood on the cross, that He is God, and that He became the Savior of you and me. Do you believe in the recorded Word of God? —Yes—

## **What Will Become of Us if We Do Not Believe in the Truth of the Blue Thread?**

Everyone, what would happen if we removed the blue thread from the gate of the tabernacle court and believed in Jesus as Savior?

God commanded to weave curtains with blue, purple, and scarlet

thread and fine twined linen and make the gate of the tabernacle court with those colors. If Moses had told the Israelites, “Weave and make it with purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen,” and if the Israelites had made it that way and completed the tabernacle gate, what would God have said?

Would God have acknowledged it as the gate of the tabernacle? He would never have acknowledged it. Because God commanded to build the tabernacle gate with four colors, if it was not woven and made exactly as He commanded, it could never be called the gate of the tabernacle. Not even one thread of the four colored threads should be omitted.

The gate of the tabernacle court must be woven and made with blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen.

This is because Jesus, who is God, came to this earth as a human as our Savior, was baptized to take upon the sins of the world in His body, died on the cross, rose from death, and washed our sins clean as white snow, we have been delivered from sin by depending on and believing in that Jesus Christ.

The colors of the tabernacle gate tell us how we should believe in Jesus to receive salvation from sin.

Those who believed in the truth revealed at the tabernacle gate have received salvation from sin. Their sins were washed away and became as white as snow.

Jesus Christ washed away the sins of you and me clean as white snow. Jesus Christ became the actual Savior of you and me.

This truth is the truth revealed at the gate of the tabernacle court.

However, today many people believe in purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen, but there are many who do not believe in the blue thread.

I went to a Christian bookstore to write a book about the tabernacle. There were books about the tabernacle written by famous people, and some people avoided discussing this tabernacle court gate, while others said this.

“What do the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen of the tabernacle court speak of? Blue is the color of heaven, speaking that Jesus is God. Then scarlet speaks of the precious blood that Jesus received on the cross when He came to earth. Purple thread means He is King.”

This interpretation is completely wrong, far off from the correct answer.

Everyone, in the tabernacle, that Jesus is God is spoken of by the purple thread. That He is the King of kings and Lord of all is all spoken of by the purple thread, so why would the blue thread speak of that again?

Because they do not know the mystery of the blue thread, they could not speak properly about the blue thread.

Because they only know the blood of the cross, they emphasize the scarlet thread. When you look at what they have drawn of the tabernacle gate, it is covered with white and red colors.

Blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen—these four colors should all be clearly revealed at the tabernacle gate, but the blue thread is nowhere to be found, and they only used scarlet thread, white thread, and a little purple thread.

Everyone, you do not know how many people in this world speak of nonsensical faith without even knowing the truth of the blue thread.

How many people today say that they are saved by believing only in the blood of Jesus on the cross, not knowing that Jesus was baptized to receive the judgment for you and me and took

upon Himself the sins of the world once and for all? Such people always have sin in their hearts.

Such a person is a sinner today even if he believes, is a sinner tomorrow even if he believes, and suffers without being able to escape from the state of being a sinner until death.

So some people say, "I confess that I am a sinner before God until death." There are those who confessed that they were sinners and died gloriously.

Is it right faith to be a sinner until death even while believing in Jesus like that?

Then when do we become righteous by believing in Jesus? Isn't heaven the place where people who have no sin by believing in Jesus' baptism and blood go?

Heaven is the place where the righteous, not sinners, go. Only the righteous who have been certainly saved from sin and have no sin can go to heaven, but those who believe in Jesus yet declare themselves sinners until death do not know blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen, so even though they believe in Jesus, they have no assurance of salvation.

Even while believing in Jesus and praying, they have no confidence in answers to prayer.

They believe in Jesus but receive no help and no love.

When they work zealously, they feel loved, but when they do not work zealously, they feel as if they are forsaken before God and feel as if they receive some kind of hatred.

When they offer something before God and give much devotion, God seems to love them and give them many blessings, but when they cannot offer much from their side, they think that God does not love them.

Also, when they encounter painful things, they think "Why does God make such things happen to me?" and think that He seems

to hate them, so later they come to resent God and cannot believe in God.

Such people eventually have their trust between God and themselves cut off.

The faith of such people comes from their own thoughts and emotions, so it is very self-centered and dangerous faith, and therefore very wrong.

We must abandon our emotions when we come before God.

When we come before God, we must acknowledge that we are those who have no choice but to go to hell because of our sins, and we must come forward with faith that clearly believes in the truth that Jesus saved such people by receiving baptism and shedding His blood.

Before God's Word and the words of the law, and also in our own conscience, we must clearly acknowledge that we have received salvation from sin by faith that believes in this truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit.

When we know, learn, believe, and depend on how and by what method God saved you and me from sin like this, we come to know that Jesus Christ has already become the true Savior of you and me.

## **We Can Receive the Gift of Salvation Only by Faith**

Therefore, you and I must know that we are saved from our sins by believing in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, not by obtaining salvation because we did something well.

We must know and believe that Jesus Christ clearly came with these four truths to save you and me from sin.

Jesus Christ promised to come as the Messiah in the Old

Testament, and just as He promised, He came to this earth, received baptism, and took upon the sins of you and me, the sins of all mankind, once and for all. And bearing those sins of the world, He went to the cross, was nailed, shed His precious blood, said "*It is finished,*" and died. We must believe this.

And Jesus rose from the dead after three days, testified for 40 days, ascended to the right hand of God's throne, and said He would come again as the Lord of the Second Coming.

"I have certainly saved you with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, and I will come again to take those who believe in this truth of salvation as it is.

And to those who believe this truth, I will give the authority to become children of God. To those who believe this truth in their hearts, I will wash away their sins as white as snow, give the Holy Spirit in your hearts, and make you My children." He said this.

We must believe this Word. The Lord has already accomplished all this truth of salvation and is actually working among those on this earth. He protects those who believe according to this Word of truth and has become their witness.

Therefore, you and I are saved through the Lord's work of baptism and blood, and live the life of the righteous while dwelling in God's grace, protection, and love.

Through the work of salvation that saved us from sin with blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen, we have simply received the remission of sin by faith and become righteous.

Because He saved us, we are saved from sin through faith.

When this book of the tabernacle that reveals God's salvation is read by many people around the world, they too will obtain salvation from all sins by faith.

Those who say they received the remission of sin only through the precious blood of Jesus will no longer be able to say a single word and will realize how false the things they have been saying all along were.

They will no longer be able to say “This is salvation” with only incomplete truth. That is, they will absolutely not be able to say that one obtains salvation by believing only in the precious blood.

In the tabernacle gate, there is the gospel of water and the Spirit, which is the clear Word of salvation of blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

This is clearly God’s Word that was promised and prophesied from the Old Testament, and in the New Testament, God accomplished salvation from all sins by being baptized and crucified just as He promised, so we simply receive eternal remission of sin if we believe in this gift of salvation with joy and gratitude.

This is such an easy and perfect Word, and because it is truth that can absolutely never be known by all the knowledge in the universe, it must be believed.

Because this is such a precious truth that we must not fail to know, the gospel of water and the Spirit is what you and I must believe without fail.

By teaching the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen revealed at the gate of the tabernacle free of charge and easily, God has made us taste by faith such a precious gift of salvation whose value cannot be calculated.

Both you who believe this truth and I give thanks before God who made us know and believe this gospel of truth.

However, there are many in this world who teach and lead false ways without knowing the truth of true blue thread, purple thread, and scarlet thread, and we want to convey this truth to them as

well.

We preach this gospel hoping that those who suffer in their hearts because they do not know the truth will be freed from sin and enter into the gate of salvation by conveying this gospel of the water and the Spirit of truth to them.

When we convey the truth of the tabernacle, those who believe will be saved, and those who do not believe will be judged because of their sins.

If we want to believe in Jesus and be saved, we must know and believe the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

No one knows the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread from the beginning. God said, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free”* (John 8:32).

What is truth? Knowing and believing blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen properly is knowing and believing the truth.

Why did He say that the truth shall make you free?

How did you receive salvation from sins?

Have you not only been saved from all sins by believing in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, but also have the Holy Spirit in your heart?

Has sin been clearly eliminated from your heart and conscience?

Can you be certain by faith from your heart that God is your Father?

Because God acknowledges only those without sin as the Father’s children, He acknowledges only the faith of those who know and believe in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen embroidered on the gate of the tabernacle court.

Sinners are not God’s children, and only those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit that God accomplished become children of God the Father.

As we live in this world, there are many difficult, hard, lonely, and painful things, but we are happy because the Lord dwells with us.

Though we are lacking, we live such a blessed life believing in the gospel of blue, purple, and scarlet thread that has become God's righteousness and spreading it to the whole world.

Everyone, above all, I give thanks before God because of blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

When I first believed in Jesus, no matter how earnestly I believed, I was so troubled because there was sin in my heart. This was because even though I believed, there was clearly sin in my conscience.

To know whether one has sin or not before God, one can know by looking at one's own conscience. In other words, a person who has sin recorded on the tablet of his conscience is one who has not yet received the remission of sin.

If there is even a speck of sin in one's conscience, that is evidence of not having received the remission of sin.

When I had not yet encountered the gospel of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, when I did not know the truth of the water and the Spirit that resolves even the smallest sin in my heart, and when many questions and doubts arose in my heart, God met me through the Word of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

That Word is this. While I was reading Matthew 3:13-17, "*For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*"—when Jesus received baptism and came up from the water, He testified that thus all of God's righteousness was fulfilled, and I came to know and believe that all sins were removed through Jesus' baptism and all righteousness was fulfilled.

When Jesus was baptized by John, all my sins clearly passed over to Jesus Christ and were resolved once and for all on the

cross.

All the problems and questions about why all my sins were not resolved even after believing in Jesus were cut off once and for all the moment I knew and believed the reason for the baptism that Jesus received.

I was so grateful to the Lord who made me know and believe God's Word of truth, the gospel of water and the Spirit, and actually receive the removal of sin.

Everyone, the Lord came to find me through the recorded Word, and I received the remission of sin by faith in my heart through the Word of water and the Spirit.

And now I have testified to many people about the gospel of blue, purple, and scarlet thread through the Old and New Testament Word, and I am still conveying all these truths and mysteries of salvation.

The true gospel is not human thoughts, doctrines, or emotional experiences.

The Lord has removed the sins of you and me with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Now all people around the world will come to realize the certain truth of salvation through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and will know that this is the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Also, this is the absolutely necessary truth of salvation in the last days. This truth will be believed by countless people.

This present age is a time when all human righteousness is being broken and human evil is pouring out. When circumstances become unfavorable for humans, the evil that is fundamentally within them pours out.

How grateful I am, how precious it is that the Lord saved such people as you and me from sin with the gospel of blue, purple, and scarlet thread—I truly give thanks for that certain salvation.

It is so joyful and good.

The world has now entered the last times that God foretold. In this time when even those who serve with zeal are becoming rare and even believers are withering, if one tries to be zealous with another gospel that is not the truth of water and the Spirit, one will only be wounded in heart.

In believing the gospel of salvation, if one does not believe the gospel of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, there is nothing left in the heart and no fruit that appears, so one cannot help but be disappointed.

The gospel truth revealed in the four threads that appeared in the tabernacle—blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen—is certain truth, so it becomes the best gospel for this dark world.

That we know the truth revealed in the tabernacle and live receiving the removal of sin by faith is such a precious blessing, valuable gift, and great happiness for us.

Because we serve truth and not falsehood, by knowing, believing, and serving the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen revealed at the tabernacle gate, we have great joy in our hearts forever.

Do you also know the truth revealed at the gate of the tabernacle court? Know and believe it. ✉

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **SERMON 4**

## **The Pillars of the Court**

---

## **of the Tabernacle**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Pillars of the Court of the Tabernacle

< Exodus 27:9-19 >

**“You shall also make the court of the tabernacle. For the south side there shall be hangings for the court made of fine woven linen, one hundred cubits long for one side. And its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets shall be bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands shall be silver. Likewise along the length of the north side there shall be hangings one hundred cubits long, with its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of bronze, and the hooks of the pillars and their bands of silver. And along the width of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits, with their ten pillars and their ten sockets. The width of the court on the east side shall be fifty cubits. The hangings on one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. And on the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. For the gate of the court there shall be a screen twenty cubits long, woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen, made by a weaver. It shall have four pillars and four sockets. All the pillars around the court shall have bands of silver; their hooks shall be of silver and their sockets of bronze. The length of the court shall be one hundred cubits, the width fifty throughout, and the height five cubits, made of fine woven linen, and its sockets of bronze. All the utensils of the tabernacle for all its service, all its pegs, and all the pegs of the court, shall be of bronze.”**

Here I will speak about the pillars, fine linen curtains, bands, hooks, bronze sockets, and bronze pegs in the court of the tabernacle mentioned in this text.

The place where God dwells is called the tabernacle, and the size of the tabernacle including the court is about 45 meters north to south and about 22.5 meters east to west.

The tabernacle is a small house with its roof covered by curtains, and its size is rather small. On the other hand, the court of the tabernacle is wide like a sports field.

The height of the pillars of the fence around the court of the tabernacle is 2.25 meters on all sides, and they erected 60 wooden pillars and hung white cloth on all sides to make the fence of the court of the tabernacle.

That fence was composed of wooden pillars, silver capitals, and bronze sockets. And they made two silver hooks on the silver capitals and used long silver bands to hold those pillars so they would not fall over.

In order to hold those pillars so they would not fall over, bronze pegs were driven into the ground and silver hooks and silver rings were connected to them to secure the pillars.

The pillars were made of wood, and fine linen white cloth was hung around the 60 pillars.

## **What Spiritual Meaning Do the Pillars of the Tabernacle Give Us?**

What do the pillars of the court of the tabernacle tell us? This also tells us how Jesus Christ saved each one of us from the sins of the world.

And the wooden pillars of the court of the tabernacle speak of you and me, that is, people.

What do the bronze sockets under the wooden pillars of the court of the tabernacle tell us?

It tells us that people were beings who had no choice but to receive judgment for sin because of their sin, but have been saved from all those sins.

Also, covering the wooden pillars with silver capitals tells us that He gave you and me the gift of salvation that saved sinners from sin through the gospel of blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

And the act of connecting the silver bands to the silver capitals by attaching them to the bronze pegs with silver rings speaks of the gift of the removal of sin—that you and I were beings who had no choice but to die because of sin, but our Lord saved those who believe through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen—that is, through the gospel of salvation.

Thus, the pillars of the tabernacle show the truth that the Lord came to this earth, was baptized by John, received judgment for sin with His precious blood on the cross, was sacrificed, and saved us from all sins.

It showed the gift of the removal of sins that the Lord completely saved us from sins and made us God's people.

When we look at the fence stretched on the wooden pillars in the court of this tabernacle, it tells us that the Lord, in order to save us from the sins of the world once and for all through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, was baptized and shed His blood on the cross, and that He completely saved sinners.

Because this truth that the tabernacle shows is so certain, I cannot help but be thankful and cannot help but preach it.

## **The Bronze Sockets Under the Pillars**

We must have faith that knows and believes that the base

sockets of the wooden pillars erected in this fence are made of bronze.

The capitals of those wooden pillars were all covered with silver, the connecting hooks were silver hooks, and the bands used in the fence of the tabernacle supported the wooden pillars from both sides.

We are those who were born with all the evil sins in our hearts such as evil thoughts, murder, adultery, envy, strife, theft, and raving madness that come from the human heart as spoken of in Mark chapter 7.

Therefore, God tells us that we are such people who have no choice but to live committing sins with such sins until we die.

Even if we do not acknowledge it, we have no choice but to acknowledge that in reality our fundamental nature was such that we had no choice but to receive judgment because of sin.

The pillars of the tabernacle are made of wood and the base sockets of those pillars are made of bronze. Bronze spiritually speaks of punishment for sin, that is, judgment. Therefore, the bronze sockets represent that we had no choice but to go to hell because of our sins.

But the Lord saved us from sin through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Because the Lord came to this earth and received our sins through the baptism He received from John, because He bore our sins through this baptism, the Lord carried the sins of the world and went to the cross and received the judgment of being nailed. Silver spiritually represents the grace of atonement and redemption, and the silver capitals of the tabernacle pillars show this truth that Jesus Christ saved us through baptism and the blood of the cross.

He saved us from all sins like this. It is so thankful.

We were those who had no choice but to go to hell because of

our sins, but this salvation by which the Lord delivered us from sin is the most precious, blessed, and valuable salvation in the world.

We can only bow our heads and accept, believe, and give thanks for the gospel that saved us through blue, purple, and scarlet. God shows us through the materials used in the pillars of the court of the tabernacle that the Lord's salvation is such a certain truth.

All the mysteries of the materials concerning the tabernacle have been solved through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Without the gospel of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, the mystery of salvation from sin can never be solved—this is the truth.

All the copies of the tabernacle, including the sacrificial law, are hidden within blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

In fact, you and I were such people who had no choice but to go to hell because of our fundamental sin before God.

Honestly, we are those who commit sins daily, but the Lord eternally removed our sins through blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and by believing in that gift of salvation, we became those who received the remission of sin.

We were able to become children of God because God completely saved us from sin, made us His children, and accepted us as His children.

There is no other way for us to become children of God who are born again except through the salvation that God accomplished through blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

Because the Lord saved you and me from sin, we give thanks before God.

We always judge ourselves at our own level—what sins we committed or didn't commit, whether those sins are big or small, weighing the gravity of sins and forgetting our own fundamental nature. We are not sinners because we committed certain sins and somewhat okay people because we didn't commit certain sins, but regardless of all this, we are those who had no choice but to go to hell because of our own sin.

The Lord saved us from all sins through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

The Lord Himself came in the New Testament era exactly as He promised in the Old Testament scriptures, was baptized exactly as the word said to bear sins, took on the sins of the world and went to the cross and shed blood to pay the price of sacrifice for sin, thereby saving us from all sins and giving that salvation as a gift to you and me. Therefore, you and I received the gift of salvation from all sins by faith.

## **Why Is White Cloth Hung Inside the Pillars of the Court of the Tabernacle?**

There are a total of 60 pillars erected in the court of the tabernacle, and white fine linen cloth is hung on all of those pillars.

The truth that this speaks of is that you and I are dirty beings who have been defiled because of our own sins, and therefore are such beings who deserve to receive judgment for sin and go to hell, but the Lord has cleanly washed away such sins of ours through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

In other words, it is speaking of the truth that Jesus was baptized by John and washed away our sins cleanly once and for all.

When Jesus came to this earth and was baptized by John the

Baptist, the representative of mankind, all the sins of the world were transferred to Jesus, and Jesus, who took on the sins of the world, was crucified on the cross to receive judgment for sin, shed all His blood, and died. And He rose from death and became our living Savior.

That is precisely the gift of salvation accomplished through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, and this is the perfect gift of salvation and the Lord's love that cleanly washed away you and me from all sins, making us without blemish and without lack so that we could become God's people.

The Lord gave us the gift of salvation and made us who believe into God's people.

The white cloth hung on the pillars of the tabernacle speaks not only of God's holiness but also of the holiness of believers. Therefore, if we want to become God's children, we too must believe in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and have all our sins washed away to become holy.

God says, "*Be holy, for I am holy*", but how can we become holy through our deeds?

Because we cannot help but commit sins no matter how hard we try, we cannot become holy through our own efforts.

Our Lord completely saved such you and me through blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen. So you and I have completely become the people of God.

The only way we can become holy from all sins is to believe in God's gospel—there is no other way.

## **Bronze Pegs Driven into the Sand**

Bronze pegs are driven at the ends of the silver bands that hold the pillars of the fence of the court of the tabernacle from

both sides.

Both ends of the bands are connected to bronze pegs and silver capitals, and this represents that we are those who had no choice but to receive judgment and go to hell because of our sins, but God gave us the gift of salvation that enables us to receive salvation from sin, making us God's holy people.

Because God made us His holy people through such grace of salvation, we really cannot help but praise God and cannot help but be thankful for the grace that God has bestowed upon us. Also, through this word of truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, we cannot help but not only believe in and praise God but also preach.

Is there really a day when we do not commit sin even for one day? There is not. Even those who believe in God's word and are born again by grace also commit sins.

If someone is even slightly aggressive toward us and not favorable, we curse and hate them. Because we cannot just tell those who interfere with God's work and oppose God's word to be blessed and live well.

If there is anyone who harms God's servants or saints even a little, we cannot endure it and must pour out our anger to feel satisfied, but is doing this really the right thing? It is not right, but as the saying goes, 'The arm bends inward', so we act that way because that's how we are wired.

Even if we are lacking, we are okay among ourselves, but sinners who reject the gospel and have nothing to do with the righteous, and those who oppose the gospel deserve to receive the punishment of hell.

God also makes such judgment. He says that those who do not accept God's love will surely go to hell.

God does not give such people only temporary pain, but He creates hell and gives them eternal torment. That is the wrath of

God. We also believe this. If they do not stand on God's side or if they oppose Him, He sends them straight to hell.

Because we also resemble God's character, we cannot tell those who oppose the gospel to be blessed. We also believe in God's righteousness that God will surely send such people to hell.

In fact, if we set aside God's gift of salvation and look at our sins before the law, we would really have no choice but to confess that we also cannot be called God's people and are people who have no choice but to go to hell.

We are such people, but the Lord gave such us the gift of salvation to be delivered from sin and made us God's people who resemble God's character.

Therefore, we who resemble God's heart have no choice but to hate those who oppose God's word and do not stand on God's side.

What gift of salvation has God given us?

He gave us the gift of salvation from sin accomplished through the four threads shown at the gate of the court of the tabernacle—blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Then how can we not praise God?

How can peace not dwell in our hearts?

We have received true salvation. Our salvation is not just made of gold and silver, not like mist or morning dew that exists for a while and then disappears, but we have received eternal and complete salvation.

God loved sinners so much that He gave the grace of salvation as a free gift and clothed us who believe with it.

Just as all the utensils that touched the ground in the tabernacle—bronze pegs and bronze sockets—are made of bronze and the pillars are covered with silver capitals, we are

fundamentally those who have no choice but to go to hell, but we became God's children by receiving the gift of salvation that the Lord gave.

Each and every one of you and me received salvation by faith. Then how certain is the salvation from sin that we received? This is a gift that God bestowed, and it is certain salvation, blessing, and gift that can never be changed. Because we know this, we can give thanks before God.

It is certain that the salvation from sin that you and I received is God's gift. The salvation we received is not such imperfect salvation that disappears when we are lacking and weak.

For you and me, the Lord came to this earth and gave us the gift of salvation through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. Therefore, those who believe in it become those who have received salvation from eternal sin.

Because the salvation by which the Lord saved sinners from sin is so perfect, and because He bore all our physical lacks, weaknesses, and faults, He made us complete people who have nothing more to do with sin.

Those who clearly know and believe in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen become those who have received eternal salvation.

Everyone, how precious and valuable is this gift of salvation that God has given us? I am really thankful for how much this gift of salvation gives rest to our hearts, comforts us, and blesses us.

The Lord gives rest to our hearts. That is why the Lord said, *"Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest"* (Matthew 11:28).

I really give thanks that God gave me the gift of salvation from sin and that I became one who received the gift of salvation. I believe that not only I, but all of you are also very precious

before God.

God saved you through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. God said that He gave the gift of salvation to those who believe this word, and because you also believe this word, I think and believe that you are also very honorable people.

These days, we often get very exhausted because we do God's work beyond our own strength. At such times, I have no other way to comfort you except by eating delicious things together physically.

Also, because we know that no matter how much we try to comfort one another physically, it does not become comfort, we are comforted through reflecting on the certain gift of salvation that the Lord, who is truly our comfort, has given us. We find peace that the world does not know, and we also comfort one another.

By believing in the spiritual truth that God has already given in our hearts, we receive comfort and satisfaction in it.

Because we are those who will receive great reward and great blessing in that gift of salvation that God gave, we have peace that the world does not know in our hearts and are those who have received blessings that the world does not know.

When we are too exhausted, we think of the special and precious gift of salvation that God has given us, enjoy a special peace of mind, and do all things with the strength the Lord gives us. Of course, even if we rest and play all day long, there is nothing but playing soccer, eating delicious food, and chatting to our heart's content, but when we meet each other and fellowship face to face and hear each other's voices, that also becomes joy.

How complete a gift of salvation God has given to each of you individually—this is really a great gift of salvation that the world does not know. There are some people who do not believe

in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen but claim with religious zeal that they themselves have no sin, but such people's emotion quickly disappears.

The peace made by one's own thoughts disappears like morning mist when one commits a little sin and circumstances become a little difficult, but those who believe in the salvation of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen that the Lord gave have peace in their hearts that the world does not know—peace that shines brighter the more difficult it becomes.

Even when we are trampled on, slandered, and suffer pain, we still have the unchanging gift of salvation that the Lord gave in our hearts, and because of that gift of salvation, we still have completeness and gratitude in our hearts.

We are those who have received complete salvation—we can never return to Egypt again, never return to being those who will be judged in sin again.

God has given blessings so that we who know and believe in the gift of salvation that God bestowed upon us can always give thanks completely by faith before God. That is why we give thanks to God by faith.

What are we before God that He gave us such certain salvation of blue, purple, and scarlet? I am so thankful.

What am I that the Lord loved me and clothed me with great grace and made me preach the precious gospel? I am so thankful.

When I give thanks for the great grace of the blessing of salvation that God gave and express that heart, I feel that my vocabulary and expressive ability are truly lacking.

Even if I give great thanks daily to the Lord who made me live only for God and for the gospel, I really cannot thank Him enough. I have no choice but to give thanks eternally.

We are those who believe in the salvation represented by

blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen.

Jesus was born on this earth for you, was baptized by John when He was thirty years old and bore all your sins once and for all. He bore the sins of the world and died on the cross, shedding His blood, and rose again and is now seated at the right hand of God. That Jesus Christ gave the eternal and perfect gift of salvation to those who received the gift of salvation of truth by faith.

Therefore, unless we betray that faith on our part, the salvation we received once never changes eternally.

No matter what lacks we may have, no matter what weaknesses we may have, we have become His people who are clothed with the complete gift of salvation.

## **The White Fine Linen Hung on the Pillars of the Tabernacle**

Everyone, please think about the fine linen curtains. Fine linen curtains are not nylon but cloth made by twisting white linen threads together.

Fine linen curtains made by weaving well together like a carpet are cloth woven together with white threads.

If white cloth were hung in the sandy desert of the wilderness, it would quickly become dirty.

Then would God have hung white cloth like that impractically without knowing that it would quickly become dirty?

God commanded them to hang white cloth in order to show it to those who accept by faith the gift of salvation that He gave. This was to make us clearly know and engrave in our hearts that He had completely and cleanly saved us from all judgment.

God made us hang white fine linen curtains so that we could see this and be saved by faith and praise God eternally and be really

thankful.

Through the fine linen curtains, the Lord gave us the gift of salvation so completely. The salvation that the Lord gave us is salvation like white fine linen cloth.

Our fundamental appearance is dirty and ugly, having no choice but to go to hell because of sin. We are the kind of people who must wash and change our clothes three or four times a day and change the clothes of our hearts three or four times a day. But the Lord made our hearts completely white.

The Lord made such people as us into complete people of God. How broad and great is God's power—He made us sinners who are ugly, dirty, and always live getting dirty into completely holy people through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Today, you and I who believe in this gospel of water and the Spirit are those who have received the complete gift of salvation from God. We are those whose all sins in our hearts have been washed white as snow.

Do you have sin in your hearts? —No.— We have become just like the white and clean cloth hung on the fence of the tabernacle. That is exactly you and me.

Our fundamental nature was such that we had no choice but to receive judgment because of sin, but our receiving salvation was not because we did not commit sins, nor because we had much ability, but just as silver bands were hung on bronze pegs and connected to silver capitals, we received salvation by grace through being clothed with God's power.

We were really those who had no choice but to go to hell and receive judgment, but through faith in God's clothing us with the gift of salvation, we became God's people who received salvation. This is the truth revealed in the fence of the tabernacle.

The 60 pillars of the tabernacle speak of us people. They point to each and every one of us.

We were those who could not become God's people and could not enter God's house, but God gave such us the gift of salvation. The Lord came to this earth and made and accomplished the gift of salvation, and gave that gift to you and me, so that we would know that truth and through faith become God's people who are completely saved before God and can never be cursed again.

What an amazing blessing this is! We are like the pillars of the court of the tabernacle—we would fall down if we were alone, but the reason we are saved from sin and do not fall is because those who believe in the complete blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen that God gave are united together in grace.

First, we must have faith that believes that we ourselves are such awful people who have no choice but to go to hell, but the Lord cleanly washed away our sins through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, and cleanly received all judgment for sin and completely saved all of us.

And with that faith, we have become those who can stand before God at any time, praise God, do God's work, and always be thankful because of that gift of salvation.

Sometimes our flesh becomes tired and we fall down. Although we have faith in our hearts that we are saved from sin and judgment, even after receiving salvation, there are times when we feel bored and struggle with thoughts of why we must live like this.

Although we sometimes have such thoughts, the reason we can live firmly without departing from God's presence after receiving salvation is that we always acknowledge and reflect on the fact that our fundamental nature was such that we had no

choice but to receive judgment because of sin, and through this we come to feel even more gratitude for the gift of salvation and the grace of salvation that the Lord gave, and we can stand with firm faith.

We are always lacking, but we can always be thankful before God, cannot be arrogant even a little, and can always be thankful for becoming God's children through the gift of salvation and stand firmly before God to fulfill the priestly duties.

What makes us firm like this and stand solidly in faith is only through receiving that great gift of the grace of salvation that God gave.

When we know our own fundamental nature and acknowledge that because of it we had no choice but to go to hell and were fundamentally dirty people who would have nothing to say even if we died twice because of sin and were subjected to the punishment of death, we come to receive with gratitude in our hearts the faith of the remission of sin that God gave through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, and we come to serve the Lord.

When we know and realize how thankful this salvation of truth is and accept it in our hearts, our faith becomes unshakable. It becomes firm.

No matter what tricks anyone pulls, even if they try to persuade us saying that we are made complete by the blood alone, our faith does not shake.

Originally, we humans are seeds that have no choice but to go to hell, but by believing in the certain truth that the Lord saved us through blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen, we can boldly defeat falsehood and stand by faith. 'What? We were saved by the blood of the cross alone? If we take away the blue grace of salvation that the Lord gave us, we have nothing good about us or anything to boast about, so what

nonsense is that?’ We can defeat falsehood like this.

However, if we depart from the grace of salvation that the Lord gave, we cannot see our own appearance and become conceited and arrogant, falling into being evil people.

By seeing our own appearance, the gift of salvation that God gave us feels even greater.

Therefore, we have become such beings who always rejoice, pray without ceasing, and give thanks in everything.

The reason we can really stand firmly before God is because we believe that the Lord received the judgment for our sins in our place, just as the silver bands hold the fence of the tabernacle and are connected to the bronze sockets.

Therefore, even when we are about to fall, we become complete because of the silver bands that hold us up. Just as connecting links were firmly attached to each silver band, we do not fall, because we have both a heart that knows and acknowledges what kind of people we are, and the grace that saved such people as us through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. Because of that, we do not fall to this side or that side but stand upright.

Because of that complete gift of salvation that God gave us, because of God’s righteousness, we cannot fall forward or sideways but stand firmly on the bronze sockets.

When we daily reflect on the fact that we received salvation from that position where we should receive judgment, we come to stand firmly and solidly with constant gratitude. Do you believe? —Yes—

The gospel of water and the Spirit is a tremendous truth of salvation.

Even if you graduate from numerous theological colleges or theological graduate schools in the world, this is a truth that you

will never know.

And because this is foundational faith and fundamental faith, all theology learned without knowing the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen is ultimately a house built on sand that collapses and falls down.

You must have a solid foundation of true faith.

## **What Is Theology?**

Everyone, there are largely two streams in theology, which can be divided into theocentrism and humanism.

In theological seminaries, they teach these two things. Believing according to the word is theocentrism, and believing by adding human thoughts is called humanism. These people have no particular interest in what the Bible is saying, but gain strength or receive criticism depending on what some authoritative person claims and what kind of people follow.

Theology based on humanism can never be called proper theology.

However, people who usually study theology claim that only the theology they majored in is right.

Even now there are many people who attend Seventh-day Adventist churches, and people who attend Sabbath churches consider the Sabbath important.

Presbyterian churches only talk about the five major doctrines of Calvinism.

Arminianism says that although God saved us, humans must also believe it on their part. In some ways, Arminianism can be seen as somewhat close to the Bible.

Rather, when you look at the doctrine of Calvinism, which is theocentric, you can see that it is very superstitious and fatalistic

faith.

Because they claim predestination and the doctrine of election as truth, saying, “Before you were born, God decided to make some people His people and some were already excluded. There is only God’s choice.”

Such claims are very far from God’s word.

Like this, when you compare the denominations that are considered very orthodox in the world to God’s word, you can see that they are very different from the truth.

Of course, even if some parts may be close to approximation, the theology that denominations are teaching is not right before God. Among the wrong doctrines, even if they are close to God’s word by 1%, you can clearly see that too many parts are far from God’s word.

## **The Washing Away of Our Sins Is a Gift from God**

God has granted the gift of salvation to those who believe. The fence of the tabernacle is made of wooden pillars. Silver capitals were put over those pillars, and bronze sockets were placed underneath them.

Also, silver bands were made and connected with silver hooks and bronze pegs. And wooden pillars were erected with intervals between them, and white fine linen curtains were hung on those pillars.

Because the pillars were firmly tied with silver bands and fine linen curtains so they would not shake, they cannot lean to the side or be moved. After bronze pegs were driven on both sides of those fine linen curtains that really seemed to have no strength, and bands were placed on both sides to set them up firmly, pegs were driven in a straight line on this side.

When white cloth is hung on wooden pillars that are firmly driven like this, no matter how much you want to move the cloth somewhere else, it cannot move because the cloths pull each other.

Like this, God's righteousness has made us people of firm faith who can never be moved again.

God gave such complete salvation to us as a gift. Then how thankful we are! So you and I became those who are saved.

So when I look at Christians in this world, I find them really pathetic, ridiculous, and deplorable.

Because I see that while they say they believe in God and preach the word, they do not have even the most basic foundation, I feel regrettable and frustrated.

These days, it is said that students in our country have weak foundations in learning. They took the college entrance exam this time, and contrary to expectations that scores would rise, it is said that the average scores of many students decreased.

While current students' scores dropped, it is said that students retaking the exam actually had their scores rise significantly. It is said that such results came about because students increasingly neglect the basics and do not try to learn the fundamentals.

This phenomenon is the same not only in high schools but also in universities. They should strengthen the foundation and pass on advanced knowledge so that students can study professional fields and go out into society to live social lives in the future, but they are not doing so at all.

The reason I am talking about this now is that just as you cannot get good results in the world if your foundation is not solid, faith in believing in God will also collapse if there is no foundation.

That true faith is faith that believes in blue, purple, scarlet, and

fine twined linen. Without this faith, everything else is nothing. When people first believe in Jesus, they rejoice saying they have no sin and show enthusiasm, but after just a little time passes, their own righteousness runs out, their joy disappears completely, and they become so drained of strength that they eventually give up even believing in God because of the sins they commit.

Are there any people with physical disabilities among you? If there are people who have some difficulty with their legs, it would be quite a challenge for them to climb stairs.

So if such people are struggling alone, wouldn't it be appreciated if someone helps and supports them from the side? However, there are also people who get angry when you try to help them. "Leave me alone. I'll go up by myself."

When I look at people with physical disabilities, I see that some people's hearts have hardened—perhaps because of their own difficulties. So they tend not to accept other people's kindness as simple kindness but distort the meaning and accept it that way. Actually, there is no need to have such an inferiority complex about having a disability. Although there are some inconveniences in living, disability is not a sin.

However, because of the various obstacles that come from that physical disability, they experience numerous inferiority complexes and eventually often end up closing their hearts as well. If someone has a disability, they should acknowledge what is difficult for them, seek help where needed, and do what they can.

When I have something I don't know or need help with, I ask other people and seek help. Because I don't know well, I ask and say please help me.

So when someone who knows tells me or helps me, I express

gratitude.

Just because we are physically lacking doesn't mean our hearts should also become disabled, but we should know our own insufficiency and believe in the Lord's gospel of water and the Spirit that made that insufficiency complete—the salvation of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen—and accept it by faith.

And we should boast and give thanks for everything within the Lord's gospel.

Since we received the gift of salvation that God gave by faith, we should be thankful. We should enjoy rest in this, love in this, and unite in this.

Today, many people believe in Jesus but their faith wavers here and there because they have a weak foundation regarding the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The Lord saved you and me through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. We know that this alone is the truth and received the gift of salvation by faith to become complete.

We were originally those who had no choice but to go to hell, but because God gave us the gift of salvation and completely saved us, we became God's complete children.

Now, because we have already become those who received the gift of salvation by faith, if we have faith saying 'I am one of God's people' and live within the boundary of that faith, that life is life in the Lord and is tremendously successful faith.

After I was born again, two kinds of feelings arose in my heart that I had never experienced before. In the past, I did hypocritical love—pretending to love humans unconditionally while actually hating them in my heart—but now I truly came to love humans with my heart.

Because God gave us the gift of salvation, this gospel is so

precious that all those who believe in it appear as precious people and are so lovely. Even if I don't want to love them, I cannot help but love them.

The second thing is that I pay attention to other people's feelings in a way I never did before. In the past, regardless of what state the other person was in, if I couldn't accept them well, I used to rebuke them, but now I see what kind of weaknesses a person has and sometimes cover them appropriately and sometimes admonish them appropriately—what this means is that a heart that seeks their benefit before God arises.

Those who have weaknesses or lacks tend to have their hearts hardened easily, so I help them subtly without them noticing in parts where they need help, and because there are also parts where I shouldn't help while pretending to help, I become conscious of people's weaknesses.

Because humans are inherently weak beings, I become conscious of that, but within faith, I am very firm and bold.

In some aspects, a person is so weak that we should not rebuke them, and in other situations, there are cases where we should admonish them strongly rather than being lenient with them, but when seen within faith, everything is so certain, perfect, accurate, and firm, and it is all within love.

When looking at fleshly things, only parts to worry about are visible.

Because humans are originally such weak and lacking beings, if we start worrying with that flesh, anxiety and worry would never leave us for even a moment.

But when we stand in the perfect faith that God gave, worry and anxiety disappear, and because Jesus saved us who are so lacking and full of faults through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen and uses us for the Lord's good work, this comfort of faith makes us firm more than any other comfort.

The comfort of the heart comes from accepting the gift of salvation that the Lord gave in our hearts, thinking about it, and being comforted by faith, while any other fleshly comfort is only temporary.

That doesn't mean fleshly comfort is unnecessary, so both of these are always needed for us.

But what is certain is that because people are weak, Jesus Christ came to this earth and completely saved us.

When Lazarus died, it is said that Jesus groaned when He saw Lazarus's sisters Mary and Martha and the people of that town weeping and grieving.

Jesus groaned physically at how miserable it is for people to die like this because of sin.

However, because the Lord came according to His Father's will, He said, "*I am the resurrection and the life*" (John 11:25) and raised those who would die because of sin.

You and I also have two aspects—spirit and flesh. So when it is too difficult physically, we should receive some comfort physically, and spiritually we must also have faith of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

Also, because of the gift of salvation that God gave us, we rejoice by faith and cherish the gift of salvation. And by knowing once again that we are those who received such a precious gift, we come to have hearts that rejoice in Christ. Thus we come to give glory to God.

Like the pillars of the tabernacle, God has firmly established each one of us in faith and made us live by faith.

Therefore, even when our fleshly insufficiencies come up daily, we know that we are those who deserve judgment and come to feel deeply in our hearts how precious God's salvation is.

Now you will also know the truth of salvation revealed in the

fence of the court of the tabernacle.

Now you will also open the gate of the court of the tabernacle in the middle of the east side of the fence and enter into the tabernacle.

When you open the gate of the court of the tabernacle and enter, there is something you meet in the court of the tabernacle—what do you meet first? You meet the altar of burnt offering. When you pass the altar of burnt offering by faith, the laver comes out, and after passing the laver, you finally enter into God's house.

When seen by faith, all of this becomes very easy.

Although the word of the tabernacle seems like it would be very difficult, in fact, for you and me who have a solid foundation of faith, it is very easy because we see it within the standard of faith we already believe.

However, just because it is very easy does not mean its value is low at all. Because its value is so great, it is made easy so that anyone can know it easily.

But God made it invisible to the eyes of those who are not born again so that just anyone cannot interpret this word about the tabernacle according to their own thoughts.

Therefore, even theologians, if they are people without a foundation of faith, not one of them can speak the accurate spiritual meaning of why the gate of the court of the tabernacle is made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, nor do they know it accurately.

Blue thread speaks of the baptism that Jesus received. He bore all our sins through the method of baptism.

Scarlet thread speaks of the sacrifice of His death when Jesus Christ bore our sins by receiving baptism and died on the cross to receive judgment.

Purple thread represents that Jesus is God.

Fine twined linen is the word of promise that Jesus made to us humans as God.

However, those who cannot believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit and are not born again cannot speak accurately of the truth that God revealed at the gate of the tabernacle like this.

God promised to Adam and Eve and also to all God's servants, saying, "I will come with water, blood, and the Spirit to save you", and according to that word, Jesus Christ came to this earth, was baptized by John the Baptist, died shedding blood, and then rose again to save us.

Fine twined linen represents the promise of God's word and the fulfillment of the word.

Blue, purple, and scarlet thread speak of the baptism that Jesus Christ received, that Jesus Christ is our God, and also that Jesus Christ carried the sins of the world and shed blood on the cross to receive all the judgment for our sins.

And it speaks of Jesus Christ rising from death to save us.

This truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread is the eternal truth of salvation that cannot be disputed by any other.

God has given you and me the gift of salvation. In other words, a silver capital was placed on the pillar.

We must always remember that we are those who received the gift of salvation from God. Because we received the gift and became righteous, became those without sin, and became God's people, we are absolutely those who cannot boast of anything else apart from God's gift.

If there is one thing we can boast of, it is only that Jesus Christ saved us from sin through the only, good, and precious gospel of water and the Spirit—us who had no choice but to go to hell. That is, it is only that we became God's children who have faith in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

We must live by the faith that the Lord gave us the gift of salvation so that we became complete, and that we became God's people through the Lord. We must always live by such faith today, tomorrow, and at all times. Do you understand?

I believe that it is very timely to preach the word about the tabernacle in this present age.

There was a time when many people were confused because of the nonsensical pre-tribulation rapture theory, and just as God timely had us preach the word of Revelation at that time to make people abandon wrong faith and have true faith, I consider it very appropriate to preach the faith of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen at this time.

Because we received the gift of salvation from God, I believe that delivering this certain gift of salvation to people is the happiest thing. I give thanks to God. ✉

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **SERMON 5**

**Faith Manifested**

---

**at the Altar**

---

**of Burnt Offering**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Faith Manifested at the Altar of Burnt Offering

< Exodus 27:1-8 >

**“You shall make an altar of acacia wood, five cubits long and five cubits wide—the altar shall be square—and its height shall be three cubits. You shall make its horns on its four corners; its horns shall be of one piece with it. And you shall overlay it with bronze. Also you shall make its pans to receive its ashes, and its shovels and its basins and its forks and its firepans; you shall make all its utensils of bronze. You shall make a grate for it, a network of bronze; and on the network you shall make four bronze rings at its four corners. You shall put it under the rim of the altar beneath, that the network may be midway up the altar. And you shall make poles for the altar, poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with bronze. The poles shall be put in the rings, and the poles shall be on the two sides of the altar to bear it. You shall make it hollow with boards; as it was shown you on the mountain, so shall they make it.”**

This evening, I will speak about the altar of burnt offering. The altar of burnt offering was the place where the people of Israel brought a flawless offering that God had appointed, when they realized the sins they had committed after breaking the 613

laws of God and the commandments they were to keep in their daily lives before God.

The people of Israel laid their hands on the head of the flawless offering, cut its throat, received its blood, applied the blood to the horns of the altar of burnt offering, poured the remaining blood on the ground, and burned the flesh of the sacrificial offering on the altar of burnt offering to receive the removal of their sins.

## **What Does the Altar of Burnt Offering Spiritually Mean?**

The altar of burnt offering was a shadow of our Savior Jesus Christ.

Just as the sacrificial offering without blemish received the laying on of hands at the altar of burnt offering and was sacrificed by shedding blood, Jesus Christ came to us as the Son of God and received judgment for all sins.

Just as the sacrificial offering of the Old Testament had to receive the laying on of hands, take over all sins, and shed blood, Jesus Christ received baptism from John, thereby taking over the sins of the world and shedding His blood on the cross as judgment for those sins.

In this way, the altar of burnt offering represents that Jesus Christ received baptism to bear all our sins, died on the cross, and rose from death to save us.

The Israelites offered sacrifices to God at the altar of burnt offering in order to receive remission of sin.

When we look at the words in Leviticus chapter 4, it speaks of the part where, if an anointed priest, a leader, or a common

person commits a sin, he brings a sacrificial offering before God, lays his hands on the head of the sacrifice, kills it, takes the blood to the altar of burnt offering, and offers it to God, thereby receiving the remission of sin.

In fact, this altar of burnt offering was a place where the Israelites offered atonement sacrifices every day, so there was not a single day when it was not busy. The Israelites who wanted to remove the sin prepared a sacrificial offering without blemish and offered it as a sacrifice on the altar of burnt offering.

The sinner laid hands on the head of the unblemished offering to transfer all their sins, and for the judgment of those sins, he cut the throat of the sacrificial offering, causing all its blood to flow out and the animal to die.

Then, the priest applied the blood of the sacrificial offering, which he had received from the sinner, to the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and burned the fat of the sacrificial offering on the altar to offer it before God. Thus, the Israelites received the remission of sin.

Even when the leaders of the Israelites, the high priest, an ordinary priest, those among the congregation who were of the rank of the elders, or the entire congregation committed a sin, they still had to bring a sacrificial offering such as a calf, a goat, or a ram, without fail, and offer a sacrifice to receive the remission of sin.

The Israelites had to lay hands on the offering, kill it, offer it by burning it before God, apply the blood to the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour the rest on the ground to perform the sacrifice for the remission of sin.

When the congregation sinned, they offered a sacrificial offering as a burnt offering; when the leader who guided the congregation sinned, they also offered a burnt offering; when a common

person sinned, they also offered a burnt offering. At all times, many people came to the altar of burnt offering with sacrificial offerings, laid hands on them, took the blood, and had to offer it to the priest.

Originally, the person who committed the sin laid hands directly on the head of the sacrifice, but when the entire congregation of the Israelites sinned, the representative elders came out and laid hands on the sacrificial offering.

When a sinner offered a sacrifice, they had to bring a sacrifice without blemish before God, and they had to lay hands on that sacrifice without blemish for the sin to be transferred.

That is why in the sacrifice, no part whatsoever should be left out when offering the sacrificial offering. Of course, the sacrifice without blemish that had hands laid on it had to have its throat cut and shed blood to die for the Israelites. So when offering sacrifices at the altar of burnt offering, a sacrifice without blemish was absolutely necessary.

Thus, at the altar of burnt offering, the smoke of burning meat and wood never ceased, and the horns and the floor of the altar of burnt offering were always soaked with blood. The altar of burnt offering was a place of remission of sins where sacrifices were offered to wash away the sins of the people.

The altar of burnt offering, the place where sacrifices were offered and the smoke never ceased, was square with a width of 2.25 meters and a length of 2.25 meters, and a height of 1.35 meters. And in the middle, a grate was hung to place the meat on, and when fire was kindled under it, smoke arose and the meat was burned.

That was the place where meat was burned and offered before God.

## **All the Utensils Used at the Altar of Burnt Offering Were Made of Bronze**

The tools used for clearing the fire at the altar of burnt offering, such as those for removing ashes and containing ashes, were all made of bronze.

The altar of burnt offering itself was also made by overlaying acacia wood with bronze, so the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils were crafted to be covered with bronze.

The bronze of the altar of burnt offering holds a clear spiritual meaning. Bronze speaks of the judgment for sin before God. Therefore, the altar of burnt offering is a place that clearly shows that a person with sin must receive judgment for that sin. Before God, there is always judgment for human sin.

The altar of burnt offering was the place where the sacrificial offering was burned by fire to be judged for sin, and the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils were made of bronze, which means that there will definitely be judgment for all sins.

Moreover, the meaning of this altar of burnt offering includes the concept of ascending. People are always bound to be judged for their sins and are destined to die because of their sins. However, the altar of burnt offering shows that by bringing a sacrificial offering and performing a sacrifice, one can have their sin washed away, receive the remission of sin, and live again.

Here, the altar of burnt offering and the sacrifices offered on it all speak of the baptism and shedding of blood that Jesus Christ received, which took away the sins of those who believe. Therefore, the faith of offering a sacrificial offering at the altar of burnt offering leads to the faith in the baptism and blood of Jesus Christ in the New Testament era.

When we believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, we must offer to God the faith that believes in the baptism and blood of Jesus as our remission of sin. This faith is connected to the faith of opening and entering the gate of the court of the tabernacle made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen in the Old Testament.

## **All the Offerings Sacrificed at the Altar of Burnt Offering Symbolize Jesus Christ**

What did Jesus Christ do when He came to this earth? We sinned before God and broke the law and commandments, so we had sin, but to remove all those sins, Jesus Christ was baptized by John, bore the sins of the world, and shed His blood on the cross.

Just as the sacrificial offering at the altar of burnt offering received the laying on of hands, had sins transferred to it, was killed, and its meat was burned, Jesus Christ came to this earth and took on all of our sins by being baptized, so He could shed His blood and die on the cross in our place.

The Lord was nailed in His hands and feet and shed His blood, so instead of us being judged for our sins, He took all of the judgment for our sins.

Jesus Christ came to this earth as a sacrifice without blemish to remove our sins, and according to the purpose for which He came, He was baptized by John and shed His blood on the cross, thereby saving us from all of our sins and judgment.

What did Jesus Christ, who is the substance of this altar of burnt offering, do when He came to this earth? Jesus Christ was baptized by John, took all of our sins upon Himself, was crucified on the cross, died, and rose from death to save us. The

Lord came to this earth, accomplished certain salvation, and ascended to heaven.

## **We Who Have No Choice But to Sin Every Day as We Live**

In fact, you and I sin every day. As the altar of burnt offering carries the meaning of ascending, since we always sin, we must always offer sacrificial offerings before God. Therefore, the smoke of judgment for our sins always ascends before God. Is there even a single day when you live perfectly without committing sin?

The priests, exhausted and worn out from ceaselessly performing sacrifices to take away the numerous sins of the Israelites, continued to offer sacrifices until they said, “Let us stop for today.”

Because the people violated the law and sinned before God every day, they had to offer sacrifices every day.

Moses, representing the Israelites, conveyed the 613 laws and commandments of God to the people. At that time, in Exodus chapter 19, the Israelites pledged, “We will do all according to the word.”

God said to the Israelites, “If you keep all the law and commandments, you will be My possession, and I will make you a kingdom of priests. And I will protect you.”

Therefore, the Israelites desired to truly acknowledge and believe in the God who appeared to Moses and spoke to them through Moses as their God, and they wanted that God to protect them. Moreover, the Israelites wanted to keep all the words that God had spoken, not only to become God’s special possession before Him but also to become a kingdom of priests of God.

Thus, they sought to keep all the commandments of God that He had given to them.

Did God Already Know That the Israelites Would Sin? Yes, He did. Therefore, God called Moses up to Mount Sinai, showed him the tabernacle, instructed him to build it, showed its pattern, and had him construct it accordingly. And within that tabernacle, God established the law of sacrifices to be offered to Him.

When the Israelites wanted to offer sacrifices before God, they had to bring a sacrifice without blemish, such as a bull, a sheep, a goat, a turtledove, a pigeon, a grain offering, or flour, as a sacrificial offering. For most offerings, except for a few, God established the law that they must lay hands on the sacrifice to transfer their sins (Leviticus 1:1-3).

The Israelites laid hands on the sacrificial offering to transfer their sins, cut the neck of the sacrifice, took the blood, and gave it to the priest. The priest then took the blood of the sacrifice, applied it to the horns of the altar of burnt offering, poured the remainder on the ground, cut the sacrificial offering into pieces, placed it on the altar of burnt offering, and burned it with fire, so that their sins could be washed away.

When burning meat before God, not only the meat but also all the fat attached to the entrails or the membrane of the liver of the sacrifice had to be removed and burned before God. Thus, the sins of the Israelites were eliminated.

God knew that the Israelites would sin and established the law of sacrifices to wash away all their sins, and He also designated the sacrificial offerings to be used in those sacrifices. Although the Israelites always sinned, they could always receive the remission of sin and walk with God.

God led them to offer sacrifices before Him so that He could dwell among the Israelites.

## **We Who Have No Choice But to Sin Always**

In fact, when you and I look at ourselves, we can realize that we are only capable of sinning all the time. We always live committing sins at any moment. Whether due to our weakness, our many faults, our greed, our strength, or various other reasons, we commit many sins. Among those who believe in Jesus as their Savior, there is no one who does not sin.

Even though we believe in God and yet continually sin, the way for us to be washed away from all our sins and obtain salvation is to believe in the baptism and the blood on the cross of Jesus Christ, who came to this earth through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, just like the sacrificial offering at the altar of burnt offering.

Since Jesus took our sins upon Himself by being baptized, shed His blood on the cross, and died to pay the price for our sins, how can we not receive the remission of sin through faith? Through the salvation of our Savior Jesus Christ, you and I were able to receive the remission of sin once and for all by faith.

Indeed, although we always sin, we could be freed from all sins through the salvation accomplished by the baptism and blood of Jesus Christ when He came to this earth.

The Lord bore our sins through baptism, took on the sins of the world, went to the cross, was nailed to it, and completely delivered us from sin.

The Lord received baptism for our sins, was crucified on the cross, took all the judgment for our sins, and rose from death, thereby completely saving us who believe in this truth.

Although we are those who have no choice but to receive judgment for sin, through the salvation and merciful love given by Him through blue, purple, and scarlet thread, you and I have

received salvation by faith. God has saved you and me from sin. We have obtained salvation from all sins by believing in Him. The altar of burnt offering demonstrates this.

When you enter the tabernacle, you might think there would only be beautiful sights, but when you actually step into the court of the tabernacle, that is not the case.

The square altar of burnt offering, made of bronze, gives a sense of danger as if it could spew fire at any moment. The altar of burnt offering, made from bronze, awaits the sinner, and its floor is completely covered in blood, so anyone can feel that there was a judgment of sin there.

Since it is a place where sinners offer sacrifices every day, the smell of burning meat and wood permeates the air, assaulting the nose. Beneath the altar of burnt offering, blood flowed like a river.

Whenever the Israelites sinned, they brought a sacrificial offering to the tabernacle, laid hands on it to transfer their sins, slaughtered its neck, took the blood, and handed it to the priest. The priest then applied the blood to the horns of the altar of burnt offering, poured the remaining blood on the ground, cut the meat of the sacrifice into pieces, placed it along with the kidneys and fat on the grate, and burned it with fire.

Blood initially flows red, but as it gradually congeals, it becomes sticky like congealed blood. In fact, when you enter the tabernacle, you will see terrible blood.

Every time the Israelites violated God's commandments, they came to acknowledge through the altar of burnt offering that 'I am one who deserves to die like this.'

This is because God made a covenant with them through blood. "If you keep the law, you will be My people and a kingdom of priests, but if you fail to keep it, just as this sacrificial offering

dies, so too must you die.” This covenant was established with blood.

Therefore, the Israelites accepted as an undeniable fact that if they sinned and violated the law, they had to shed blood.

In fact, not only the Israelites but all who believe in God had to offer the blood of sacrifice for their sins.

Before God, if anyone has sin in their heart, whether small or great, it shows that they must receive judgment for that sin.

Although the law that the wages of sin is death applies to all people before God, there were not many who believed in this law of God’s righteousness.

The altar of burnt offering tells us, according to the law that the wages of sin is death, that Jesus Christ, through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen manifested at the gate of the court of the tabernacle, saved us from sin and judgment.

Since we always sin and must receive judgment for our sins, He came to this earth in human flesh for our sake, received baptism from John to bear all the sins of humanity in His body, took on the sins of the world, was crucified, shed His blood, endured severe suffering and humiliation, and was sacrificed, thereby saving you and me from all sins.

Now that He has sacrificed His body to save us, we could receive salvation from all sins through faith.

For those who have no choice but to die due to sin, Jesus Christ bore all sins through baptism, died on the cross, and rose from death, thereby saving them from all sins and judgment. When we look at this altar of burnt offering, we come to have such faith. By seeing that sacrifices were always offered at the altar of burnt offering, we come to know and believe that although we must die for the sins we commit every day, instead of a sacrificial

offering, the Lord came Himself and accomplished our salvation. Jesus saved us by receiving baptism, shedding His blood on the cross, and rising from death.

Therefore, God the Father accepted a sacrificial offering in place of the Israelites receiving judgment for their sins and eliminated all their sins.

The sins of the Israelites were transferred to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands, and then the blood, meat, and fat obtained by killing the offering were presented before God, and through this, the sins of the Israelites were removed. Through that sacrifice, our sins were cleanly washed away. That was indeed God's mercy and God's love.

## **God Did Not Deal with Us Only According to the Law**

If God enforced it according to the law that He gave to you, me, and all the Israelites, how many people on this earth would be able to live and breathe?

If God dealt with us solely according to His law, we would not be able to live properly even for a single day. Far from lasting 24 hours, many of us would die within just a few minutes. Some might die within an hour of the 24 hours, others within 10 hours—the only difference is the timing, but ultimately, we are all destined to die that way anyway.

People cannot live for such a long, long time—like 60, 70, or even 80 years. All people will be judged before long.

Think about what happened in your life this morning. A son, who played late into the night, has a hard time getting up in the morning and tosses and turns in bed. His mother tries to wake him up, and it's like a battle breaks out in the morning.

Annoyed by his mother's wake-up calls, the son shouts and makes a fuss from the start, saying he can't stand the sound of her waking him up.

The mother, irritated by her son's behavior, shouts, "Look at what this little brat is saying. Get up quickly!" and spansks his bottom.

In the end, both the mother and the son have sinned before God, and because of that sin, they must face judgment before God and cannot live even this day fully.

However, God did not deal with us solely according to His righteous law. Instead of judging us by His just law, God prepared a sacrificial offering on our behalf to fulfill that righteous law.

God allowed the sin to be transferred to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands, the blood of the sacrificial offering to be offered in place of our lives, and the life of the sacrificial offering to be accepted instead. Thus, He granted remission of sin to the Israelites and all of humanity, saved us from all sins, and gave us life. Moreover, He saved those who believe from sin and made them His people.

In this way, God made the Israelites priests of His kingdom.

Here, the sacrificial offering refers to Jesus Christ Himself. Jesus Christ became such a sacrificial offering for the sins of you and me, bearing all sins through baptism, shedding His blood on the cross, and dying to save us who must receive judgment for sin.

God sent His only Son, who came to this earth in human flesh to save us from sin according to the Father's will, received baptism, and became a sacrificial offering.

Jesus, through the baptism He received from John, bore all the sins of humanity, took on the sins of the world, was crucified on

the cross, shed His blood as a sacrifice, died and rose again, thereby completely saving you and me.

When we hear the message of salvation—that Jesus received baptism on our behalf, died on the cross, and rose again after three days—it truly brings deep emotion to the hearts of you and me.

The One who is without sin received baptism to take on our sins in our place, and as the price for those sins, He endured all kinds of persecution, humiliation, pain, suffering, and ultimately death that we should have received, thus delivering us from sin. If you do not believe in this truth, it is gravely wrong.

## **We Must Believe in the Salvation Made of Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Thread**

If Jesus received baptism to bear our sins and the judgment for our sins, and was sacrificed on our behalf to save you and me from sin, we must have a faith that says, ‘Thank You’ to Him. While we are easily moved by hearing mere love stories, life stories, or idle tales, why are our hearts toward God so cold like ice? Because the grace of the Lord, who received baptism and died on the cross for us, is so immense, there are those who, like beasts, fail to feel it and thus do not give thanks to the Lord. Jesus Christ, the Son of God, came to this earth and became a sacrificial offering for you and me, taking our sins upon His body through baptism, offering His body on the cross to be sacrificed, being struck on the cheek, stripped of His clothes, enduring suffering and humiliation, thereby saving you and me from sin. Yet, if we hear this and still do not give thanks through faith, it is truly regrettable.

Jesus Christ came to this earth to save you and me from sin, judgment, punishment, and hell. That is why He saved you and me. Do you believe this? —Yes—

Through that faith, we have become children of God. That is such a great emotion and a grace that cannot be expressed in words.

Because Jesus came to this earth, was baptized, and was sacrificed, you and I were saved from all sins.

*“But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities” (Isaiah 53:5).*

We sin throughout our entire lives. To save us, who must inevitably face judgment, from sin, judgment, destruction, and curse, the Lord left the throne of heaven and came down to this earth.

He bowed His head to John, was baptized, took on the sins of the world, suffered greatly on the cross, poured out all the blood from His heart, died, and rose from death. Thus, He became a sacrificial offering for us, and He became our true God of salvation.

Do you think about that fact and keep it deep in your heart? As you listen to the Word, it is fitting that you believe in your heart and be deeply moved by the fact that Jesus Christ truly came to this earth in human flesh, was baptized to save His people from their sins, died on the cross, and rose again.

If we truly know that we were those who had no choice but to go to hell, we will know deep in our hearts how great an emotion that salvation is and how thankful it is.

We wanted to believe in God and wanted to become God’s people, but there was no way for us to do so. Therefore, for you and me who truly wanted to receive the remission of sin, He came to this earth, was baptized, died on the cross, and rose again after three days.

Without such sacrifice from Jesus, how could we have obtained salvation? It would have been absolutely impossible. Without His baptism and the blood of the cross, without the salvation of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen manifested in the tabernacle, salvation for us would be nothing more than a midsummer night's dream.

If it had not been for the sacrifice He endured, we could not escape from sin, could not avoid punishment for sin, and would have entered into the eternal unquenchable fire of hell to suffer eternal torment. But He was sacrificed for you and me like the sacrificial offering of the Old Testament and saved us.

## **The Spiritual Meaning Manifested in the Altar of Burnt Offering**

The altar of burnt offering is an altar measuring 2.25 meters in length and width and 1.35 meters in height, made of acacia wood and overlaid with bronze.

When the Israelites laid hands on the sacrificial offering to pass on their sins, killed it, and offered it before God, the priest placed the meat on the altar of burnt offering and burned it along with the fat, and the blood was applied to the horns of the altar of burnt offering and poured on the ground.

Whenever we look at this altar of burnt offering, we truly see ourselves as those who were trapped in judgment from which we could not escape. And just as the sacrificial offering dies in this way, we come to know that we too are those who must die because of sin. Moreover, the people of the Old Testament also came to have faith that the Messiah would come to this earth in the future and would be judged and die for their sins in this way, thereby removing their sins.

The altar of burnt offering shows that just as the sacrificial offering received the laying on of hands from sinners or the high priest and had the sins of the people transferred to it, Jesus Christ the Savior, who came as a sacrificial offering, was baptized by John, the high priest of humanity, just like the sacrificial offering of the Old Testament, and died on the cross to save you and me from all sins.

This is the spiritual meaning manifested in the altar of burnt offering.

## **The Salvation of Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Thread Fulfilled in the New Testament**

Everyone, we must never forget the blue thread, purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen used in the tabernacle.

The fine twined linen is the Word of the Old and New Testaments, the Word in which God promised from ancient times to come personally as our Savior, and according to that promise, Jesus Christ came to this earth.

The blue thread represents that He bore our sins through baptism when He came to this earth. He was baptized as promised to come to save us from sin and judgment.

To bear the sins of you and me, and the sins of all people in this world, He was baptized by John and took upon Himself the sins of the world once and for all. We must never forget this.

If we forget that He came as a sacrificial offering and received baptism to bear the sins of you and me, there is no salvation.

As we live in this world, there are many times when we live in self-conceit. It is the human heart that wants to boast about ourselves to our heart's content, even if we cannot listen to

others' boasting.

There was a moment when I began to boast about someone other than myself, and that was when I became grateful to Jesus for being saved through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. I began to boast about Jesus.

I speak and boast about how Jesus came to this earth and was baptized to take away our sins in order to remove our sins. That is why I never forget that Jesus could be crucified on the cross and that the Lord saved us, and I always boast about it and spread it, giving all the glory to God.

However, there are far too many people in the world who claim to believe in Jesus but preach the word excluding baptism, or who use Jesus' name to boast about themselves.

There was someone who said he spends 400,000 won a month on living expenses. He brags about this as if it were a great boast, saying that he lives on 400,000 won a month for living expenses, and that wherever he goes, the saints give him everything, so he doesn't need to take money with him.

Isn't the saints' money still money? Is that not money, and only his money is money? He says that when the saints give him travel expenses and such when he goes somewhere, he doesn't take money with him when he goes anywhere. He says, 'God, please give me travel expenses! Lord, I believe!' and then a saint appears and gives him money generously.

What do you think when you see those who speak as if this is a great boast?

Looking at the Word from Matthew 3:13, *'Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?" But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill*

*all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*’ This is the Word about when Jesus was baptized.

When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the water of the Jordan River and went into the water and came up, the door of heaven opened and the voice of God the Father was heard: *“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”* At that time, John the Baptist was greatly surprised.

John the Baptist was surprised twice at this Jordan River. He was surprised because Jesus came to him and wanted to be baptized by him, and he was surprised because after the baptism, the door of heaven opened and the voice of God the Father was heard saying, *“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*

What is the reason Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist? Here in Matthew 3:15, the reason is answered.

Let me read from Matthew 3:15-16, *‘But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.’*

In Matthew 3:15, Jesus tells the reason He was baptized by John who baptizes.

Jesus is the High Priest of heaven and the only Son of God, and He came to this earth to save us, His people, from sin. Jesus came to this earth as the sacrificial offering who bore our sins, suffered

the sacrifice for our sins, and paid the price for our sins. Therefore, Jesus wanted to be baptized by John.

But why did He receive baptism specifically from John the Baptist?

Because John the Baptist was the greatest among those born of women and the representative of humanity on this earth.

In Matthew 11:11 and 12, it says, *“Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist.”*

This John the Baptist was God’s servant prophesied in Malachi during the Old Testament times. *“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of Jehovah come—ASV” (Malachi 4:5).*

John the Baptist was the Elijah whom God promised to send.

Why did God call John the Baptist Elijah?

Elijah was a prophet who, when the Israelites of his time were serving idols, clearly showed the Israelites who the true God was and brought them back to God.

At that time, there was a god called Baal that the Israelites served as if he were God, and Elijah showed the Israelites whether Baal was God or whether Jehovah God was God.

Through faith and sacrificial offerings, he showed who the true living God was, and thus he was a prophet who brought the Israelites who were serving idols back before God.

Therefore, as God concluded the Old Testament, He made the promise to ‘send Elijah’. Because all people made in God’s image were going on the wrong path of serving idols and serving demons, God said He would send His servant to lead them before God.

The one who was to come is John the Baptist.

Looking at the Word in Matthew 11:13-14, *“For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye are willing*

*to receive it, this is Elijah, that is to come.*” The Elijah who is to come is John the Baptist.

In verse 12 it says, *“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force.”*

And in verse 11 it says, *“Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.”*

Therefore, the fact that among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist means that God established John the Baptist as the representative of humanity. God caused John the Baptist to be born on this earth six months before Jesus. And God prepared John the Baptist as the last prophet and priest of the Old Testament.

Therefore, as the high priest of the earth, John the Baptist baptized Jesus and passed on all the sins of humanity to Him. In other words, the reason John the Baptist baptized was to do the work of transferring all sins. The reason Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist was to pass on all the sins of humanity through that baptism.

So in Matthew 3:15, it says, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* Then John permitted Him, and Jesus was baptized.

It was fitting because Jesus had to receive all sins through John the Baptist in order for all righteousness to be fulfilled.

## In This Way, the Lord Saved Sinners Through This Method

*“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”*

“All righteousness” refers to righteous work, and “for thus” refers to the method of accomplishing righteous work.

The Messiah who came to save humanity from all sins, our Savior God, Jesus Christ who came as a sacrificial offering, in order to bear the sins of you, me, and all people of humanity, had to be baptized by John the Baptist, who was the representative of humanity, the greatest among those born of women, and the last priest of the Old Testament, and take upon Himself all the sins of humanity upon Himself.

Only by taking upon Himself sins upon His body could Jesus become a sacrificial offering for all people of humanity. Because it had to be done this way, the word “for thus” is used.

“For thus” is the Greek word “Οὕτως (*Houtōs*)”, which means “most appropriate”, “in this way”, or “this way and no other way”. The word “Οὕτως (*Houtōs*)” means exactly that.

In order for Jesus Christ to come as our Savior and take upon Himself the sins of you and me and of the entire world, He absolutely had to be baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of mankind.

Only by receiving the transfer of sins through this method of baptism could Jesus Christ accomplish the work of saving us from sin righteously. That is why Jesus received baptism.

When Jesus was baptized by John, this baptism is exactly like the laying on of hands in the Old Testament. It was the laying on of hands performed in front of the altar of burnt offering in the Old Testament times to transfer sins to the sacrificial offering.

Jesus Christ came to this earth and fulfilled through baptism the promise of the laying on of hands from the daily sacrifice where a sinner laid hands on the head of the sacrificial offering to transfer his sins, and from the yearly sacrifice on the Day of Atonement on the 10th day of the 7th month where the high priest laid hands on the sacrificial offering to transfer the sins of the Israelites once and for all.

Jesus was baptized like the laying on of hands in the Old Testament, and took upon Himself all the sins of the world, washing away all sins. And because He took upon Himself all the sins of mankind, He was punished for sins and sacrificed Himself on the cross in our place.

Therefore, Jesus Christ could become our true God of salvation.

## **We Must Truly Acknowledge Our Appearance**

Therefore, we really must acknowledge that we are those who have no choice but to die and be judged because of our sins. We must know and feel this.

And we must know that our Savior Jesus Christ came to this earth and was sacrificed for us to save us—that is, through His ministry of being baptized, dying on the cross, and rising from death to save us, He washed away all our sins and completely saved us from sin.

And we must believe that Jesus gave us the gift of salvation, completed salvation, and gave that completed salvation to us as a gift. Jesus fulfilled all righteousness so that we could obtain salvation simply by believing, simply by accepting.

To make us know this, the gate of the court of the tabernacle was made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. This is also the reason why, when you open the gate of the

court of the tabernacle and enter, you see the altar of burnt offering first.

All the sacrifices offered at the altar of burnt offering are examples of the method of salvation by which Jesus Christ saves us.

The sacrificial offering that is sacrificed at the altar of burnt offering receives the transfer of the sinner's sins through the laying on of hands, and in place of that sinner, it bleeds from its neck, cries out 'baa', and dies, pours out all its blood, and the remaining meat is burned. The remaining blood was applied to the horns of the altar of burnt offering and sprinkled on the ground—this was the method of sacrifice.

All of these sacrifices are exactly the method by which Jesus Christ becomes the Savior of you and me. Jesus Christ showed through the sacrifices that He would come to this earth and save us in this way.

The sacrificial offering offered at the altar of burnt offering must receive the laying on of hands. Therefore, the tabernacle speaks of the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Jesus Christ came to this earth and received baptism in His body to bear the sins of our humanity. Baptism is the sign of salvation that He received to become a sacrificial offering for all sinners in this world before God the Father.

Now we come to have certain faith through this tabernacle. Just as the sacrificial offering received the laying on of hands and took upon itself the sins of the Israelites, and because it bore that person's sins, it had to be sacrificed in their place, so Jesus Christ came to this earth to bear the sins of you and me and to become a sacrificial offering for the sins of you and me. By becoming a sacrificial offering, He saved you and me from all sins and all judgment, and we have come to rightly believe in that salvation of love.

Through faith, we come to give thanks and repay God for that salvation of love He has given us.

No matter how much knowledge one may have about the tabernacle, it is of no use if one does not believe. Therefore, we must know and believe how important the baptism that Jesus Christ received is.

The tabernacle has three gates, all of which were woven in the order of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen. People depict the gate of the court of the tabernacle differently because they do not know that truth, but according to God's Word precisely, the 9-meter-wide gate of the tabernacle had to be made with each of the four threads occupying 2.25 meters respectively.

Even in the order, the blue thread must be embroidered first, then the purple thread, scarlet thread, and fine twined linen in that order. Only when made this way can it be called a properly made gate of the tabernacle.

This is because this is the exact gate of the tabernacle that God commanded to be made in the Old Testament times.

Looking at pictures of the gate of the court of the tabernacle today, we can see that it is entirely dominated by red color. The scarlet thread occupies about 4/5 of it, the rest is occupied by white thread, and the blue thread is made barely visible, so the gate of the tabernacle appears entirely red.

Did God make the gate of the court of the tabernacle, the gate of the sanctuary, and the gate of the Most Holy with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen for no reason? There was a reason why it had to be made that way.

No matter how much He came to this earth as the Savior of humanity, wearing human flesh and being born through the body of the virgin Mary, if Jesus Christ had not been baptized to take

upon Himself the sins of you and me, Jesus Christ would not have become the true Savior of you and me. Also, if He had not been baptized, He could not have gone to the cross to be nailed and die for us.

Therefore, the blue thread had to be embroidered first, and its significance was also weighty.

## **Who Should We Believe?**

We must believe in Jesus Christ who saved us from sin. We can truly be born again when we believe in the salvation that Jesus Christ, the Son of God who becomes our Savior, has given us.

When we believe in the Son of God as our God of salvation, when we believe in the truth that He came to this earth and received baptism for you and me to bear the sins of you and me once and for all and was judged on the cross, we obtain true salvation.

Because Jesus Christ could not bear the sins of you and me except through baptism, He had to bear sins in exactly that way and could go to the cross to shed His blood and die for us.

Therefore, we must never ignore this truth.

No matter how much He is the Son of God and no matter how much He came to this earth as our Savior, if He had not been baptized to bear our sins, the salvation of you and me could not be found in this world.

Let us suppose that you are a person who owes a considerable debt. But someone says to you, “Don’t worry. I’ll pay it back for you. Don’t worry. I’ll solve it for you.”

Let’s say there is a person who continues to say every time you meet, “Don’t worry, I tell you, I’ll solve it for you”, and scolds

you asking why you can't believe. In reality, he says to you every day, "I've paid it all back. Just believe", but if he has not actually paid it back, no matter how much you believe, could you be freed from that debt? —No.—

No matter how confidently that person says, "If you believe in me, that debt is all solved", if the debt has not actually been paid, the debt is still there intact, and that person is only deceiving me. If you even ask, "How exactly did you pay it back?" he says, "Why are you so doubtful? Just believe unconditionally! I told you I paid back all your debt. You just need to believe, but you're doubting—that's not right." Let's say you believe him completely.

No matter how much you believed that person, if that person did not actually pay back your debt, his words become lies.

## **This Is the Faith of today's Christians**

"Jesus shed His precious blood to save you from sin. He took the judgment for all sins. So He saved you." This is how they speak.

And when many pastors preach this way to their congregation members, if someone among the congregation says, "But I still have sin," they say, "It's because you lack faith. Believe, believe, your not believing is sin!"

"I don't know why I can't believe." "I believe, but I don't know why I have sin. I really believed."

"Your faith is insufficient. Believe more. Go up to the mountain and believe while fasting and praying. Believe while starving yourself."

"Can't I just believe while eating?"

"No. Believe while starving yourself."

Everyone, what is wrong when they tell you to believe without solving your sins, rebuke you for not believing, you try to believe but can't believe well, and even when you really believed, your sins are not solved?

Because they do not know that Jesus Christ was baptized to take our sins upon Himself, they do not have faith. Because you believed in something vain, no matter how much you believe, your sins cannot be solved.

Does faith come if you believe unconditionally without any confirmation that it has been solved? It does not. When you know and believe how it was really solved and what He solved, complete faith comes once and for all.

'Though I doubt You, what You have already solved is so certain. No matter how much I try not to believe, that salvation is so certain that I have no choice but to believe. Thank You for solving my problem.'

Even though you may doubt at first, the evidence that He saved me is so certain that you can no longer doubt.

Jesus clearly showed us the receipt of water, blood, and the Spirit, which is the sign of salvation and the evidence that He saved us. "I have paid for you like this."

Only when we see that receipt showing He paid all our debts does true faith finally come.

While claiming to believe in God, while saying that Jesus Christ who is God is our Savior, while claiming to believe in the Savior, you cannot believe because there is no assurance of how He saved you and no receipt showing how your sins were paid for and eliminated.

Those who believe without seeing the receipt may seem to have good faith, but in fact, that is blind faith. It is fanatical faith.

## **Do You Perhaps Consider Fanatical Faith to Be Good Faith?**

Everyone, would it be good if a pastor with fanatical faith forces fanatical faith on others?

“Believe. Receive fire. Fire, fire, fire, Spirit like fire. Fill us with fire, fire. I believe the Lord will give you blessings. I believe He will make you rich. I believe He will give blessings. I believe He will heal your diseases”, and when they make such a commotion, the audience’s ears become ringing and their hearts start pounding.

With the finest sound equipment installed, the sound reverberates thunderously, “Fire, fire, fire”, and the audience’s hearts pound from that magnificent sound.

Then, swept up in emotions as if strong faith is coming, they cry out desperately, “Please come upon us.”

At that time, when the pastor says, “Let us pray, I believe the Holy Spirit will come upon us abundantly at this time”, he stirs up the emotions of the audience. Soon after, the praise band begins to play, and people raise their hands, becoming enthusiastic as if caught in a sudden shower, with their emotions reaching a peak.

At such times, he says, “Let us give offerings”, and “Especially tomorrow morning, God wants to receive special offerings. Let us offer special offerings before God.” Then people, in their intense emotions, unknowingly empty out all the money they have and don’t have.

False pastors prepare spacious pulpits where there is never a lack of space even when money is piled up abundantly, and they place dozens of offering bags in front of it. When the band plays and people’s hearts become excited, they send offering ushers among the audience.

False pastors use lies that giving much offering brings blessings and methods that stir up emotions to make people cry and give money. This causes people to lose reason and perception and, overcome by emotions, unknowingly offer money. This is not based on God's Word, nor is it preaching, but fanatical and blind behavior close to fraudulent acts. Thus, pastors with fanatical faith stir up people's emotions intensely to fulfill other purposes.

If we know that the Lord received baptism to bear our sins and believe in that Jesus Christ as our Savior, we are quite calm except for being moved in the center of our hearts. The one thing that moves us is that Jesus bore our sins through baptism for you and me and was nailed to the cross and died. When we think that Jesus, who is God, bore our sins through baptism and died as the price for those sins, we are really grateful and filled with joy. We receive deeper emotion than any love confession that touches the heartstrings, more than any precious diamond gift in the world.

However, that emotion does not last very long either. While we can be intoxicated with emotion for some time, when we sin daily and become truly ashamed before Him, we become embarrassed and hide our faces.

'Jesus received judgment and died on the cross for such people as us, so why do I sin every day?' So we become too ashamed to be moved and rather become too embarrassed to come before God. Therefore, God taught us about the altar of burnt offering. The sacrificial offering offered according to the sacrificial law at that altar of burnt offering was Jesus Christ our Savior. Therefore, the altar of burnt offering showed that Jesus would come to this earth and actually save us through blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen.

God wanted us to see the altar of burnt offering and receive salvation through faith in it. Do you believe? —Yes—

## **What Should We Do in This Age?**

There are really many things we must do in this age. Because there are many who are following Jesus without knowing and believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit manifested in the tabernacle. There are many things we must do to make this truth known to them.

We must spread the truth to those throughout the world who do not know the truth of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, so that they may receive salvation from the fire judgment of hell to which they must go.

Therefore, we must make books to send throughout the world, and there are so many things to do—from revising and editing the books, to earning money for printing and sending them to each country.

So when you look at how the saints and ministers live, you don't know how busy they are. Evangelist Ahn, who is working together with me, is also working without a moment's rest. All the members and workers of God's church become very weary in body from living so busily like this.

Marathon runners say that when they run 42.195km, at a certain point they become so out of their minds that they don't know whether they are running or doing something else, and I think we have reached that point while running for the gospel.

Living for the gospel is like a marathon runner running a long distance without stopping toward the finish line. Since the race of the gospel continues toward the day we go to God's kingdom, everyone lives with such difficulty.

However, because the Lord is within us, because we have the gospel of water and the Spirit, because we have faith that believes the Lord saved us with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, because we believe in such clear truth, we gain new strength.

Because He gave us the gift of salvation, you and I have received the gift of salvation. Therefore, the hardships of the flesh do not feel great enough to trouble us.

Rather, the more difficult it becomes, the more new strength the righteous gain. We really give thanks to the Lord.

We feel spiritually, in our hearts, in our thoughts, and actually in our circumstances the new comfort that the Lord gives us and His being with us. Because we feel that He helps us, holds us, and is with us, we become even more grateful.

We can do all things through Him who gives us strength. Therefore, we make daily confessions of faith that if the Lord does not give us strength, we can never do anything.

Jesus Christ was not only baptized for us but also was crucified for us, was sacrificed, died, and rose from death to become our true Savior. Whenever we see the altar of burnt offering, we are reminded of this.

The altar of burnt offering was made of acacia wood and covered inside and outside with thick bronze. The height is about 1.35 meters, and at about the middle point, around 67.5cm, a bronze grate was hung. So they placed meat on it and burned it. Whenever we see the altar of burnt offering, we must see the appearance of you and me. Also, we must see that Jesus Christ was baptized in His flesh to bear our sins and received judgment for our sins by shedding His blood on the cross.

You and I were really those who had no choice but to die before God because of sin and judgment. You and I were those who had

no choice but to die because of sin and judgment and receive eternal curse.

However, like the sacrificial offering of the Old Testament, we have received salvation through Jesus Christ who came to this earth as an eternal atoning sacrifice for us, was baptized, and died for us.

While the sacrificial offering would be pretty and cute when alive, how miserable would it be when it receives the laying on of hands, receives the transfer of sins, has its throat cut, sheds blood, and dies? That we who deserved to die so miserably have escaped judgment is truly a tremendous blessing.

Such a blessing was possible because the Lord gave us the gift of salvation. As manifested in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, Jesus Christ came to this earth in the flesh and saved you and me with baptism and the blood of the cross, giving us the true gift of salvation.

God has given you and me the gift of salvation—do you believe it with your heart? Do you believe the gift of salvation, the love of Jesus? —Yes—

We really must have such faith.

When we see the altar of burnt offering too, we should know, ‘Jesus Christ saved me like this. He was sacrificed like this to give me the gift of salvation. Just as the sacrificial offering receives the laying on of hands, just as the sacrificial offering sheds blood and dies, He endured such suffering to give us salvation. He saved us from sin’, and we must believe with our hearts before God and give thanks with our hearts.

God wants us to receive by faith the gift of salvation and love that God has given us. He wants us to believe with our hearts the salvation of baptism and the blood of the cross that Jesus accomplished by coming with water and blood.

I hope you will truly receive the gift of salvation with your heart by believing the Lord's love with your heart. Do you receive it with your heart? —Yes—

## **Who Would Be Sacrificed for You Like That?**

I have seen a tract that said, "Who would die for you? Who did you meet today and receive comfort from? Jesus Christ was sacrificed for you. Doesn't this comfort your heart?"

Really, who would be baptized on your behalf to take upon Himself your sins in order to remove your sins and die on the cross for you? Who would shed all the blood in their body and die to show their love? Who would endure such sacrifice for me? Your relatives? Your children? Your parents? No.

God who created you, that God came to this earth wearing human flesh to save you from sin, was baptized to bear your sins, was nailed to the cross and shed His blood to receive judgment for your sins, became your true Savior, rose again from death, and is still alive today, giving you salvation and love as a gift.

Do you truly want to receive this salvation of love with your heart? —Yes—

Everyone, do you truly believe with your heart? —Yes—

All who believe will receive Him, and all who receive Him will obtain salvation. To receive Him is to accept the salvation and love He gave for us.

Through believing with our hearts that love, that salvation, that washing away of sins, that bearing of sins, that judgment for sins, we obtain salvation. This is the faith that receives the gift of salvation.

All those things about the tabernacle represent Jesus Christ.

God does not require any sacrifice from us. God simply tells us to believe with our hearts the gift of salvation that He has given us.

“I came to this earth to give you the gift of salvation, received the laying on of hands like the sacrificial offering of the Old Testament and received the transfer of sins, and like this sacrificial offering, I miserably received judgment for sins for you. I saved you like this.” The tabernacle tells us this.

No matter how much God has saved us like this, no matter how much He has loved us, no matter how much He has given us the gift of salvation, it is useless if we do not believe. Just as salt must be put into the pot with the lid opened to make food salty, salvation is also of no use to you and me if we do not believe with our hearts.

If we do not give thanks with our hearts for the gospel of water and the Spirit and do not accept it with our hearts, Jesus’ sacrifice becomes worthless.

Only when we know what sacrifice and love Jesus our Savior who is God has given us and accept it with our hearts and give thanks does salvation become yours.

If you do not accept it with your heart but only understand it with your head, it is of no use. No matter how much the soup boils vigorously, if you only think ‘I should put salt in, I should put salt in’ but do not actually put it in, the soup cannot become salty. You are saved only when you accept and believe with your heart that the Lord, like the sacrificial offering sacrificed at the altar of burnt offering, was baptized and sacrificed for you and me, thereby saving you from sin.

When He gives you the gift of salvation, please receive it with gratitude. When the Lord says He has completely saved us, then it is right for us to believe that way.

Everyone, did God's heart that loves you love you so haphazardly and carelessly? It was not. The Lord's love was perfect love.

The Lord saved you and me perfectly and flawlessly. He perfectly bore all sins through baptism for you and me and perfectly died on the cross for us, so we cannot have any doubt about that love. He has so perfectly saved us and given us the gift of salvation.

We must accept the gift of salvation that God has given us.

Let's say I have a very precious handkerchief made of gold in my hand right now.

If I throw it to you as a gift, you would unconsciously stretch out your arm and try to catch the golden handkerchief. Wouldn't you? How simple and easy is it that if you just stretch out your hand and catch it in your hand, this expensive golden handkerchief becomes yours?

If you just open your heart and transfer all the sins of that heart to Jesus through baptism, you can easily receive the remission of sin and fill your empty heart with truth.

The Lord said He gives salvation as a free gift like this. Salvation is something you just need to stretch out your hand and grab.

If we have received salvation as a gift, we do not need to pay even a penny. And if we have received it from One who delights in giving, the person who receives it with gratitude is blessed.

The one who joyfully accepts God's love is clothed in His love, and such a person is the one who loves the Giver. Because it pleases the heart of the one who gives. Accepting the gift is doing well.

When you accept the gift of salvation that God has given you, the true gift of salvation becomes yours.

If you do not accept it with your heart, no matter how much you try, the gift of salvation will not become yours.

I also accepted that gift of salvation. ‘The Lord received baptism like this for me. By receiving baptism like that, He received judgment for all sins. The Lord’s receiving baptism was ultimately for me. Thank You so much.’ I believed like that. Therefore, I have no sin now. I have received the remission of sin perfectly. If you also want to receive the remission of sin and be saved, accept it now.

I always think about this gift of salvation that I have received. Even at this moment, if I think about it once more, I will know that there is nothing else I can do but give thanks for the salvation the Lord has given me.

Because this salvation of love is in my heart, I can never forget it.

When I first accepted and believed the gospel of water and the Spirit, which is the truth manifested in blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twined linen, and received the remission of sin, I was really grateful, but even now after several years have passed, I still have the same grateful heart and feel newness every day.

Jesus came to this earth to save me, was baptized to bear my sins, and died on the cross to receive judgment for my sins.

When I knew that it was for me, I immediately accepted it and made it mine. I always realize that this was the best thing I did while living in this world and was the wisest and smartest action. Therefore, I believe that the Lord truly loves and cares for me, and I confess that I believe He did so because He loves me. “Lord, I give thanks to You. Just as You loved me, I also love You.” Making such a confession is great joy for those who are born again.

The Lord's love never changes forever. Just as His love for us never changes forever, our love for Him can never change forever either.

Sometimes when we are sick and struggling, our hearts may go wrong and we may forget that love and feel like betraying Him. However, even when we have such severe headaches and are in so much pain that our minds become confused and we can only think of the pain, God holds us with His single-minded devotion so that we cannot forget the Lord's love in our hearts. God loves us forever.

The Lord's coming as a creature for us was because He loved us even to the point of dying for us.

Now believe in that love with which God loves you. And accept it. Everyone, do you believe?

We give thanks that the Lord saved us from sin with such love. 

# **SERMON 6**

## **The Laver in the Court**

---

## **of the Tabernacle**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Laver in the Court of the Tabernacle

< Exodus 30:17-21 >

**“Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: ‘You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base also of bronze, for washing. You shall put it between the tabernacle of meeting and the altar. And you shall put water in it, for Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet in water from it. When they go into the tabernacle of meeting, or when they come near the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire to the Lord, they shall wash with water, lest they die. So they shall wash their hands and their feet, lest they die. And it shall be a statute forever to them—to him and his descendants throughout their generations.’”**

In Exodus 30:17-21, there is a passage about the laver made of bronze.

When you open the gate of the tabernacle court and enter, you first encounter the altar of burnt offering, and next there is the laver. When you pass the altar of burnt offering in the tabernacle court and encounter the laver, you have come one step closer to the house of God by that much.

The laver was made by collecting and melting the bronze used in the mirrors of the women who served at the door of the tabernacle of meeting (Exodus 38:8). Because there was no glass at that time, they made mirrors using bronze and polished them until they became smooth and shiny to see their own faces

reflected in them.

When this tabernacle was being built, when Moses told the people to bring bronze to make the laver, the women brought their mirrors.

Therefore, the Bible records that the laver was made from the mirrors of the women who served at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. The bronze that was gathered in this way was melted to make a large vessel for holding water, and that is the laver.

Then why did God tell Moses to make the laver?

The laver is a bronze vessel that holds water, and it was made to wash away filth with water.

When the priests were doing the work of offering sacrifices in the tabernacle court and became dirty, they went to the laver and washed their hands and feet.

## **The Laver in the Court of the Tabernacle**

**Material:** It was bronze, and water was always filled inside it.

**Spiritual meaning:** Bronze speaks of the judgment for all sins of mankind.

Jesus was baptized by John to bear the judgment for all sins of mankind and took upon Himself the sins of the world.

Therefore, the meaning of the laver tells us that all our sins are washed away by faith, believing that all our sins were transferred to Jesus through the baptism that Jesus received.

The priests who served in the tabernacle also washed their hands and feet clean at the laver before entering the tabernacle to avoid death.

Bronze speaks of receiving all judgment for sin, and the water of the laver speaks of the baptism that Jesus received from John to bear the sins of the world.

In other words, the laver speaks of the fact that Jesus took upon Himself all sins and bore the judgment for those sins.

The water in the laver signifies the blue thread of the tabernacle in the Old Testament and the baptism Jesus received from John in the New Testament (Matthew 3:15, 1 Peter 3:21).

The laver speaks of the baptism that Jesus received, and it is a place to confirm the faith that believes in the truth that Jesus took upon Himself and washed away once and for all not only mankind's original sin but also the actual sins committed in daily life through the baptism He received from John the Baptist 2,000 years ago.

Even today, there are the righteous in this world who have been born again by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit. They are those who have received the removal of sin by faith, believing that all their sins have been remitted through the ministry of Jesus manifested in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

However, even the righteous who have received the removal of sin inevitably commit sins daily because their flesh is insufficient, and these are called actual sins.

The place that the righteous who have received the removal of sin seek to resolve their actual sins is precisely the laver.

Whenever the righteous commit actual sins, they go out to the laver in the tabernacle court and wash their hands and feet with water, so that they can confirm by faith in the written Word of God the fact that Jesus has already taken away all the actual sins they have committed.

In the Bible, water sometimes refers to the Word of God, but the most important meaning of water is that it speaks of the baptism of Jesus.

Ephesians 5:26 says, *“that He might sanctify and cleanse her*

*with the washing of water by the word,*” and John 15:3 says, *“You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you.”* The laver gives the holy saints who have received the removal of sin assurance that no matter how insufficient their flesh may be, the Lord has washed away all their sins with water. Therefore, the water contained in the laver speaks of the baptism that Jesus received.

1 Peter 3:21 says, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”* Therefore, the laver is a place to confirm one’s salvation before God both when being saved and after being saved.

The saints who have been saved from sin by faith receive grace through the laver (the baptism of Jesus) and bronze (all judgment for sin by God) and faith that believes Jesus has delivered them from sin.

Even if one is weak and makes frequent mistakes to the extent that one cannot call oneself righteous when looking at oneself, one can still be assured of being a perfectly righteous person by reflecting again on the faith that believes in the baptism of Jesus (His bearing of sin, water) and His shedding of blood on the cross (judgment for sin, bronze).

We can always become the righteous without sin by faith in the Word of God that has already saved us all from all our sins and the judgment of sin.

The Word of God that we have believed is the Word that Jesus bore our sins through the baptism He received from John in place of all the judgment for sin that we ourselves should have received, and shed His blood on the cross to completely save us from sin.

God placed the laver in the tabernacle court so that we might have assurance by faith that ‘we ourselves are those who have been saved from sin under any circumstances.’

## **Have You Been Delivered from Eternal Actual Sins?**

After sharing the Passover bread and cup with the disciples during the Communion, Jesus washed their feet with water.

Jesus wanted to wash the feet of Peter and the disciples with water before He went to the cross.

Since Jesus had already borne all the sins of the disciples through the baptism He received from John, He wanted to teach the disciples the truth of the laver.

Jesus said that He would be baptized and hung on a tree as the Passover lamb to pay the price of sin (blood). Therefore, Jesus' twelve disciples did not become sinners again even though they were insufficient after believing in Jesus.

The fact that Jesus washed their feet confirmed to them the Word of truth that Jesus had already washed away all their sins.

Therefore, the disciples were always able to preach to all people in the world that Jesus is the Savior and the gospel of water and the Spirit that He had already accomplished (Hebrews 10:1-20).

The laver not only makes the righteous who have been saved from all sins by believing in the truth remember Jesus' receiving baptism, but also gives them assurance of salvation that God Himself has saved them through His Word.

## **The Size of the Laver Was Not Recorded in the Bible**

While the sizes of all other things in the tabernacle are recorded, the size of the laver is not recorded.

This shows that God's Son Jesus bore the sins of the world through the baptism He received, and what He took upon Himself was infinitely great.

This speaks of the infinite love of Jesus who saved us from sin

and judgment. The fact that the size of the laver was not determined represents the immeasurable great love of God. Human beings continue to live committing sins in this world. Jesus received the baptism given by John, bore all the sins of the world, and was crucified and shed His blood to eternally remove all our sins.

The laver was made by melting the mirrors of the women who served at the tabernacle (Exodus 38:8).

This means that the Word of God shines the light of salvation upon sinners, driving away the darkness in them and making them bright.

We must know that God made the laver to personally wash away our sins.

This Word of truth shines upon the sins deeply hidden in people's hearts, eternally washes away their sins, gives them the removal of sin, and makes them the righteous.

In other words, the laver serves to surely testify to the truth that Jesus Christ has completely saved us sinners through the Word of God.

## **The Laver Was Also Made of Bronze**

Do you know what the bronze used to make the laver signifies? Bronze speaks of the judgment for sin that we should receive.

To speak more specifically, it speaks of Jesus bearing all our sins through His baptism and receiving judgment in our place.

Originally we should have received judgment because of sin, but through the water contained in the laver, we can confirm once again that our sins have been washed clean.

Those who believe in this truth have already become those who

have received judgment by faith, so there is no longer any judgment for them to receive.

The laver is saying to us, “Your sins have already been washed clean with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen, and you have been completely saved from sin. You have been made clean.”

In other words, the laver becomes assurance to the righteous who have received the removal of sin that their sins have been washed away and they have been saved.

The altar of burnt offering signifies judgment for sin, and the laver is related to the blue thread among the materials of the tabernacle, which tells us that Jesus bore our sins through baptism in the New Testament.

After opening the gate of the tabernacle court and entering, passing the altar of burnt offering, and then passing the laver that is encountered next, one enters the holy place.

Those who can enter the tabernacle where God dwells must be those who have definitely passed through the altar of burnt offering and the laver. Those who have received the removal of sin by believing in the truth of the laver in the outer court of the tabernacle can enter the holy place.

If a person tries to enter the holy place by his own strength, fire will come out from the holy place and burn him to death.

Even Aaron’s sons were no exception to this, and Aaron’s sons were also actually killed.

Those who do not know God’s righteous bearing of sin and judgment and ignore this truth are killed because of their own sins.

Those who do not believe in the extremely detailed salvation from sin and try to enter into the kingdom of God by believing according to their own thoughts will surely receive judgment by

fire because of their own sins. Such people have only going to hell left as a result of the judgment of sin.

Jesus completed our salvation from sin with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen so that we could enter into the holy place where God dwells.

We receive complete salvation from all sins by believing in this truth.

God spoke in detail in the Bible and predestined from before the foundation of the world the truth of the blue thread (the baptism Jesus received), purple thread (God becoming man), and scarlet thread (Jesus' death on the cross) to save mankind from sin, and saved all sinners from sin through the ministry of Jesus manifested in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread exactly as He had planned.

1 John 5 in the New Testament says, "This is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. It is water and blood and the Spirit," and "*He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself.*"

What is the evidence of being saved? Believing in the gospel of water and blood and the Spirit is the evidence of being saved, and believing in this truth is the evidence of believing in the Son of God.

In other words, only the gospel of water and the Spirit that we believe is the evidence that washed us from sin and made us God's people.

The only way for us to receive salvation from all sins, enter into the holy place, eat the bread of life that God gives, and live in grace is to believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

We must now receive salvation by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit that washes away all sins and live our life of faith in union with God's church.

It is thanks to the truth of the gospel of water and blood and the Spirit that we can live as the righteous who eat the Word of God in God's church, unite with God's church, and pray prayers that God hears.

When we believe in this truth, we become the righteous who receive grace before God and live with faith in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

The life of faith that only God's people can live comes about through believing in water and blood and the Spirit.

We receive salvation from all sins by faith that believes in our hearts in the baptism Jesus received, His death by shedding blood, and that Jesus is God.

The faith that has enabled you to live in God's church is faith that believes in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

Today many people say, 'You just need to believe in Jesus. Why do you talk about such difficult things? Don't say useless things and just believe moderately.'

They may see us as 'people who say useless things,' but what is certain is that if you believe in Jesus without receiving the remission of sin, you must receive eternal judgment.

Faith that does not completely believe in the gospel of water and blood and the Spirit is fake faith and wrong faith. In fact, it is not believing in Jesus as Savior.

If I try to win someone's favor by unconditionally saying "I believe in you" without knowing that person, would that person be pleased and think, 'This person really believes in me?' Rather, they would be puzzled and say, "Do you know me? No matter how much I think about it, I don't know you."

No matter how earnest the look in your eyes, if you say again "But I still believe in you" to make that person feel good, would

this person be pleased? It is more likely that you would appear to be a spineless flatterer who tries to please others by reading their moods.

God also does not delight in those who believe blindly in this way.

When we say ‘I believe in God, I believe that Jesus is the Savior of us sinners,’ we must know and believe how and by what method Jesus dealt with the sins of sinners.

Like a person without character, we can never receive salvation by believing blindly.

We receive salvation when we know exactly how Jesus removed our sins and believe.

When we say we believe in someone, true faith means believing because we know that person well and find them trustworthy. Saying we believe without knowing well is either lying or doing something foolish that will lead to betrayal by others.

Therefore, when we say we believe in Jesus, we must know how Jesus removed our sins. Only then can we go to heaven as born—again children of God without being abandoned by the Lord in the end.

The true faith that sends us to heaven is faith that believes in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

In other words, believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit that saved us with water (Jesus’ baptism), blood (Jesus’ death), and the Spirit (Jesus being God) is true faith.

We must know and believe how great the grace is with which the Lord delivered us sinners from sin. Because believing in that truth will lead us to salvation.

Whether a person’s faith is complete or incomplete is determined by whether that person knows the truth or not.

You can truly believe in Jesus as your Savior only when you

believe in your heart in the gospel of water and the Spirit of Jesus. The faith that believes in Jesus, who has washed away our sins through the gospel of water and the Spirit, as our Savior is the true faith that has saved us from sin.

## **The Laver Is the Confirmation of Salvation Through Which People's Sins Were Removed**

The laver contains water.

There is a laver right in front of the holy place, and this laver is a place where we reflect on and confirm through faith that our sins have been washed away. The laver is the assurance that all the sins of believers have been washed clean.

Just as the priest who served in the holy place went to the laver and washed his hands and feet when he committed sin and became defiled, so too those who have received the washing away of sins by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit have their sins washed away when they commit sin by remembering and confirming again through the Word of God that Jesus has already removed even those defiling sins and finished all judgment.

We become defiled because we cannot help but live committing sins as we go through this world. With what must we wash all these sins that make us defiled? We wash away our sins with faith, believing that about 2,000 years ago Jesus Christ, the King of kings, came to this earth in human form to save sinners, bore the sins of sinners through baptism, and shed His blood on the cross to remove all the sins of sinners.

Only when there is faith that believes in the truth that Jesus received baptism and bore all sins can one receive the remission of sin and wash away all one's actual sins.

Only when you have faith in this truth that God has already washed away all my sins with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, can you also wash away all your own actual sins.

## **You Must Have Faith That Knows and Believes in the Truth of the Laver**

Without faith that believes in the laver, one can never enter into the holy place where God dwells.

Our human deeds can never be perfect at any time. Because we are insufficient, we sometimes commit sins.

However, because the Word of God is perfect, the salvation that God has given us is also perfect.

Because God has washed away our human insufficiencies with perfect salvation, we can boldly enter into the holy place by faith. Those who have not passed through the laver can never enter into the holy place.

Faith that believes in the truth that Jesus already came to this earth about 2,000 years ago and cleanly removed all the sins of this world through the gospel of water and blood and the Spirit prophesied by the blue, scarlet, and purple thread enables one to enter into the holy place.

Without faith that the Lord has already cleanly removed all sins, one cannot enter into the holy place.

Just as one cannot enter into God's holy place without faith that believes in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, so today we also cannot believe in God's Word in God's church, go before God's throne of grace to pray, or enjoy a blessed life with God's servants and saints while receiving grace from Him if we do not believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

When there is faith that God has already saved me from sin

with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, we come to live hearing and believing God's Word together with the members in God's church and praying to God.

The laver is the final confirmation that we are saved from sin. God placed water in the laver right in front of the holy place to give the confirmation of salvation to those who believe in the gospel of the remission of sin.

This laver washes away cleanly the defiled consciences of the righteous who believe.

Let us look at 1 John 2:1-2. *“My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.”* Amen.

If we sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

Jesus washes the defiled hearts of the righteous clean with water. Before going to the cross, at the Last Supper, Jesus gathered His disciples and poured water into a basin to wash the disciples' feet. “I had already taken upon myself all the sins you would commit in the future when I was baptized, and I will be judged on the cross in your place. I have borne and removed even those sins you would commit in the future. I have become your Savior.” To tell them this, Jesus washed the disciples' feet at the Passover Last Supper.

To Peter, who refused to have his feet washed by Jesus, He said, *“What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this.”* Jesus wanted to become the complete Savior of those who truly believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Jesus has become the eternal Savior for those who believe in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

## The Purpose of Using the Laver

The laver was used to wash away all the defilement of the priests when they performed the work of offering sacrifices to God inside the tabernacle.

The laver was necessary for the priests to wash away the impurities that got on them when they killed sacrificial offerings, received blood, and cut them into pieces in order to offer sacrifices to God to remove the sins of the Israelites.

When the priests became impure while offering sacrifices, they had to wash with water, and the laver was the place to wash away all those defilements.

When we commit sins spiritually or physically, when we become defiled by breaking the commands that God has forbidden, we must wash away all defilement cleanly with the water contained in the laver.

Even if the priest did not want it, when unclean and dirty things touched his body, he had to wash with water to cleanse the impure parts of his body.

In this way, when all people who believe in God came into contact with dirty and unclean things, they used the water of the laver for the purpose of washing away all those dirty things.

The water of the laver was given for the purpose of washing away dirt. Therefore, the laver contains God's mercy. The meaning of the laver was not an optional matter that people could choose to believe or not believe, but it was an essential matter that those who believe in Jesus must believe.

It is characteristic that while God set the specifications for all things in the tabernacle except the laver, telling how many cubits the height, length, and width should be, He did not set specifications for the laver.

This represents the boundless love that the Messiah bestowed upon us who commit actual sins daily.

In the Messiah's love, there was baptism in the form of the laying on of hands that washed away all our sins.

When they became dirty while performing priestly duties, they would need to use much water to wash, so the laver would have to always be kept filled with water. Therefore, the size of the laver needed to be made according to that need.

Since the material of the laver was bronze, every time they washed with water, they would think about the judgment for sin while looking at the bronze.

The priests who served in the tabernacle washed all the dirty things that stuck to their bodies with the water of the laver. If bronze represents God's judgment, then water represented the washing away of sin.

Hebrews 10:22 says "*washed with pure water,*" and Titus 3:5 says "*through the washing of regeneration.*" In this way, the New Testament also speaks much about the part of washing away defilement with water.

If the priests and Israelites in the Old Testament washed what became defiled in their lives with the water of the laver, then all the actual sins that we Christians commit in our lives now can be washed away by believing in the baptism that Jesus received.

The water of the laver in the Old Testament showed that the Messiah came to this earth and washed away all the sins committed in the world through the baptism He received from John.

God speaks through the Bible. The sins committed by the Israelites and priests in the Old Testament and the actual sins that people commit in the New Testament era were transferred

to Jesus once and for all through the baptism that Jesus received from John.

Looking at the words from Matthew 3:15, when Jesus received baptism from John, He said, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* By receiving baptism in the form of the laying on of hands from John, the representative of mankind, just once, Jesus received the transfer of all the sins of all mankind upon His body.

Therefore, all of us human beings must have the dirty sins of our hearts cleanly washed away by faith, believing the fact that all our sins committed throughout our lifetime have been transferred to Jesus through the baptism that Jesus the Messiah received.

Those who believe this fact believe that they have already transferred all their sins to Jesus through faith, and believe that the Son of God bore the sins of the world, was crucified and shed His blood, became a perfect sacrificial offering, and delivered themselves who believe in this truth from all sins.

Do you believe in your heart? —Yes— Those who truly believe that the Messiah became our sin offering have received eternal salvation.

## **Actual Sins Can Also Be Resolved by Believing in the Baptism That Jesus Received**

How does the Bible say that all actual sins of mankind can be washed away?

Just as the priests in the Old Testament washed away sins with the water of the laver, in the New Testament we receive the remission of all the actual sins we have committed through faith that believes Jesus bore the sins of the world through the baptism

He received from John and fulfilled God's righteousness. In the end, all sins are washed away through faith that believes in the truth.

When the Israelites offered sin offerings before God, they brought sacrificial offerings such as lambs or goats without blemish to the tabernacle, laid hands on the head of the sacrifice, confessed their sins, and transferred all their sins. Then they killed the sacrificial offering that had received the transfer of all sins, received its blood, applied it to the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and poured the remaining blood on the ground. In this way, even the sins of a whole year of all the Israelites received removal once and for all by faith through the great Day of Atonement sacrifice.

As a result, we receive the removal of sin by faith in exactly the same way as the sin offerings of the Old Testament—that is, by believing in the baptism and the blood of the cross of the Messiah who came to remove our sins.

The laying on of hands in the Old Testament is the same as the baptism that Jesus received in the New Testament.

Our Messiah received baptism from John and died on the cross, thereby taking upon Himself and washing away all our sins.

The Messiah saved us completely from all sins through the merit of the baptism He received from John and the blood He shed on the cross, so now what more is there for us to do to receive the remission of sin?

What we must keep in mind is that even though we are weak and commit sins daily as we live, we also receive the washing away of those sins by believing in Jesus who came with water and blood.

We believe in God, yet because of our insufficiencies, we fall into our weaknesses and commit sins. However, our God, who

knows all our insufficiencies and weaknesses, sent the Messiah to this earth exactly as revealed in the Old Testament scriptures, made Him bear the sins of mankind through baptism, and sacrificed Him to save us.

God placed the altar of burnt offering and the laver in the court of the tabernacle to allow all actual sins committed daily to be washed away before entering the holy place, which is God's house. However, this does not mean that one washes away one's actual sins daily through repentance prayers.

Rather, faith that believes in the baptism that the Messiah received and the blood He shed on the cross daily washes away all sins.

God has ordained that even after the righteous believe in Jesus, for all the mistakes, sins, and wrongs they commit, they should receive cleansing by believing in the baptism that the Messiah, who is the owner of the laver, received.

Today many people, when believing in Jesus, think that they blindly bundle together the washing away of sins and His receiving all judgment for all sins.

However, because we are weak and commit actual sins daily, the washing away of sins and the judgment of sins must be divided into two parts.

The baptism that Jesus received from John was His taking upon Himself our sins, and His death on the cross was His receiving judgment for those sins that He bore for us. Both of these were for saving us from sin.

Therefore, the problem of actual sins committed daily must be resolved by believing in the baptism that Jesus Christ the Messiah received. The baptism and the cross—these two combined to accomplish one complete salvation. This is the truth of complete removal of sin.

We must think about and believe in the gospel of salvation that resolves us from all our sins by dividing it into baptism and the cross.

When the priests killed sacrificial offerings inside the tabernacle, dirty things got on them and blood splattered. You can't imagine how much dirty things got on their clothes.

The priests had to wash away all that defilement, but if there were no water in the laver in the tabernacle court, they would never be able to wash. If there were nothing to wash with water, there would be no one as dirty as the priest.

No matter how much he was the high priest, no matter how much he was a person who had received remission of a year's worth of sins, if he did not wash the worldly defilement that got on him each time with the water in the laver, he would have no choice but to live with defilement.

That is why God placed water in the laver inside the tabernacle. Even though the high priest might have all kinds of defilement on his body, because there was a laver in the tabernacle court, he could always become clean.

Even a person who has received remission of a year's worth of sins becomes clean by washing away the sins committed daily in this way. God ordained that the priest who offered sacrifices in this way should wash away all defilement at the laver.

Therefore, you and I who live in the New Testament era must know and believe why God placed the laver in the tabernacle court and why He placed the laver between the altar of burnt offering and the holy place.

## **Why Do We Need the Laver?**

The truth about the laver was spoken of in John 13.

After Jesus had dinner with His disciples during Passover, He began to wash the feet of all His disciples, starting with Peter. Jesus told Peter to extend his foot so that He could wash Peter's feet. Peter declined when Jesus was about to wash his feet.

"I should be washing Jesus' feet, so how can the Lord wash my feet?"

In Peter's thinking, it was absolutely not proper for a teacher to wash a disciple's feet.

"How dare I ask my teacher to wash my feet? I cannot do it." Peter firmly declined Jesus' service.

At this time, the words that Jesus spoke to Peter are very meaningful.

*"What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this."* The meaning of these words is this:

"You cannot possibly understand now why I must wash your feet. But this will be the key to resolving your actual sins. You will commit many actual sins in the future, but I have already taken upon myself even your actual sins through baptism, and now I must shed blood on the cross because of those sins. So you must know and believe that I am the Messiah who has borne even the actual sins you will commit in the future." He said this. In Peter's thinking, it seemed that the Messiah Jesus washing his feet was absolutely not ethically proper behavior, so he declined, but the Lord said, *"You will know after this"* and washed Peter's feet.

"Anyway, unless I wash your feet, you have no part with Me. You do not know now why I am washing your feet. But after I am crucified and ascend to heaven, you will know why I washed your feet. Since I am your Messiah, I have already borne through baptism even the sins you will commit in the future and have become your Savior by becoming a sacrificial offering for your sins."

As the Lord said, Peter did not understand at that time, but after the Lord was resurrected from death, he later came to know this fact. Truly, that event was one that removed even his actual sins.

Peter realized. ‘Jesus washed my feet so that I would have faith that even the actual sins I commit in the world have all been borne by Jesus the Messiah through the baptism He received from John the Baptist! Even this sin of mine has been borne through the baptism that the Messiah received! Jesus bore all sins through baptism and went toward the cross carrying the sins of the world, was nailed to the cross, and received judgment for all sins! And He was resurrected from death and truly saved all mankind completely from all sins!’

Peter came to know and believe this only later.

Therefore, Peter says in 1 Peter 3:21, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”*

In the Old Testament, when the high priest offered the great Day of Atonement sacrifice before God to receive remission of a year’s worth of sins for the sinners, the high priest had to personally lay hands on the sacrificial offering representing the Israelites, confess saying “The Israelites have committed such and such sins,” and transfer the sins to the sacrificial offering. The sins were transferred to the sacrificial offering through the same method of laying on of hands as the form of baptism that Jesus received.

In the Old Testament, because the sacrificial offering received the transfer of the Israelites’ sins through the laying on of hands, it had to shed blood and die.

A knife came to the neck of the sacrificial offering and

immediately all the blood in the sacrificial offering's body flowed out. After that, the priest removed the skin of the sacrifice, cut it into pieces, and offered its flesh by burning it with fire before God.

Like the sacrificial offering of the Old Testament, the Messiah came to this earth, received the transfer of sins through the laying on of hands, shed His blood on the cross, and died for us.

Therefore, today you and I will receive complete removal of sin by believing in the baptism that Jesus Christ received and the blood of the cross.

And we must wash away our daily sins by faith, believing that even all those actual sins committed in daily life have already been washed away by the baptism our Lord received and the blood He shed on the cross.

We must have faith that knows and believes in this truth.

Only when we have faith that believes Jesus took all our sins upon Himself through baptism and washed them all away can we be saved from all our actual sins.

And whenever we commit actual sins, we must have faith that believes in the gospel of water and the Spirit. Therefore, salvation from all sins is restored by reflecting on the fact that Jesus has already completely removed even those actual sins through baptism and the cross.

Jesus the Messiah received baptism from John to bear all the sins of mankind, thereby bearing the sins of mankind once and for all.

God sent His only begotten Son to us to remove all our sins, and had John give baptism to the Messiah to transfer all the sins of mankind, so that God's Son Jesus would bear all sins.

In fact, you and I become righteous by being saved from all actual sins and from the judgment of sin through knowing and

believing in the baptism that Jesus Christ received.

Through knowing and believing in Jesus' baptism, we are able to receive complete washing of the sins we commit knowingly and the sins we commit unknowingly because of our weakness as we live in the world. Therefore, Jesus received baptism for us.

Because Jesus has already removed even the sins that the righteous who have received the remission of sin commit daily in their lives, God permitted the laver so that the righteous who have received the removal of sin through water and blood and the Spirit may be cleansed from actual sins daily by faith that believes in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Therefore, God made the laver by collecting and melting the hand mirrors used by the women who served at the tabernacle of meeting. This is because hand mirrors serve the role of reflecting one's appearance.

When we commit actual sins and fall into despair because of weakness, we must go to the laver and wash our hands and feet. The laver serves the role of reminding us that Jesus received baptism from John and bore all the sins of mankind once and for all. The Lord had the women's hand mirrors melted to make the laver, had water placed in it, and permitted all the defilement of hands and feet to be washed clean with that water in order to teach this to the righteous who have received the removal of sin.

We believe that Jesus is the Son of God, the Creator, and the Savior of mankind.

And we believe that the Messiah Jesus Christ came to this earth in human flesh and received the transfer of all our sins to His body through the baptism He received from John.

In other words, whenever we commit actual sins in this world and fall into weakness, whenever our own weakness is revealed, we must rather remember the fact that the Messiah came in the

flesh, was baptized and died, and has already removed all our sins.

If there is no faith that remembers and believes this, no matter how much one has received the removal of sin, one will inevitably be bound by actual sins and return to the former state of having sin.

Therefore, we must believe daily that all those sins committed due to our own weakness and insufficiency have already been transferred through the baptism that Jesus received.

We must daily remember, believe again, and confirm that the Messiah bore and washed away all sins through the baptism He received from John.

Everyone, without the faith that believes Jesus was baptized by John to take upon Himself the sins of the world and shed His blood, there would not be a single person on this earth who could believe in Jesus and receive complete washing of sins. And whether one has received the removal of sin or not, there would not be a single person who does not commit actual sins while living in the world. Therefore, if one does not believe in Jesus' baptism, everyone would become sinners with sin.

If that were the case, God's righteousness would not have been fulfilled.

That is why God gave us His Son, had His Son receive baptism from John, and gave Him up to the cross to shed His blood.

If we believe in Jesus Christ as our Messiah, we must believe the fact that all the sins of mankind were transferred to Jesus through the baptism that Jesus Christ received from John, and that Jesus Christ bore the sins of the world, went to the cross, was nailed, shed His blood, and received all judgment.

We receive the removal of sin by believing in the baptism and blood that Jesus Christ received. By believing in this truth, we

have received the removal of all sins.

We have reached righteousness by believing in God's love with our hearts.

Our hearts are clean and pure without sin. However, our flesh still has insufficiency. Therefore, we must daily remember the baptism that Jesus received and always reflect on that faith.

Whenever our insufficiency and weakness are revealed, whenever evil thoughts arise and we are defiled by actual sins, whenever we act wrongly, we must recall that Jesus has already taken upon Himself all those sins through the baptism He received from John, and our hearts must become pure again through believing in this. The Lord is pleased with this.

When we commit sins, we must first acknowledge the sins we have committed before God, saying 'I have committed such sins.'

And after that, we must have faith again that believes in the fact that all those sins were transferred to Jesus through the baptism that Jesus received.

We who have been made clean through the merit of the baptism that Jesus the Messiah received must wash away our actual sins daily by faith that believes in that merit.

Therefore, we must absolutely keep in mind and believe the fact that we can wash away all our sins of the past, present, and future through the baptism that Jesus Christ received.

We have learned through the Word why God placed the laver between the altar of burnt offering and the holy place.

God placed the laver between the altar of burnt offering and the holy place so that when we come before God, we would come with clean bodies and hearts.

Even though the righteous have received complete removal of sin through the baptism and the cross of Jesus, when they

commit sin while living—whether they want to or not—because their flesh is weak, there is defilement attached to their hearts. So when they pass by the altar of burnt offering and come before God, they must wash that defilement clean at the laver.

Because we cannot come before God if we have even a speck of defilement, God placed the laver between the altar of burnt offering and the holy place so that we could wash with water and enter before God as clean people.

## **What Kind of Conscience Is a Good Conscience Before God?**

Jesus washed away all the sins of mankind through the baptism He received from John in the Jordan River.

We always come before God with a good conscience through faith that believes He has also washed away all those sins we commit daily.

The Lord received baptism from John to bear the sins of you and me, and all the sins of you and me were transferred to His body. Because Jesus took upon Himself all our sins, Jesus had no choice but to die on the cross.

However, if we ignore and do not believe in what He has done, that conscience becomes an evil conscience. That is why we must believe. We must become those with a good conscience before God.

Although we cannot live 100% perfectly physically, we must become those who have a good conscience in God's sight.

Jesus came to this earth and was baptized by John to bear and remove not only our original sin but also our actual sins—all sins.

Jesus, who was baptized by John the Baptist, washed away all

our sins once and for all.

Yet what makes us so great that we do not believe? With what audacity do we not believe? What makes us think we are so good and virtuous that we do not believe? To truly become a good conscience before God, we must wash away all our sins through the baptism that Jesus received from John.

To do this, we must become those who believe in our hearts that Jesus took upon and washed away all the sins we commit throughout our lifetime through baptism. That is why our Messiah Jesus was baptized by John before going to the cross.

Jesus said to the woman caught in the act of adultery, "Neither do I condemn you, neither do I judge you."

Why? Because Jesus had already taken upon Himself the sin of her adultery through baptism, He would also be judged for that sin Himself.

"You are one who should be judged because of your sins. But believe in the baptism I received and be washed of all your sins. And be saved from all your sins by faith. Be saved by faith from the judgment of all sins and be washed away of your sins. Receive the washing of the sins of your conscience by faith and drink water that will never make you thirsty again."

Today, we who have been born again by faith believe that Jesus is the Savior who saved us from sin.

Do you believe that Jesus bore and washed away all the sins of the world by being baptized? Our Lord was baptized and thereby washed away the sins of you and me.

We can come before God with a good conscience. Why? Because our Lord took on all our sins and washed them away by being baptized for us, bore those sins, was crucified and judged, and rose again from the dead.

Jesus came to this earth long ago and, through His 33 years of

life, took upon all our sins through His baptism and washed them all away.

The Lord bore and washed away not only our original sin but also all our actual sins, and received all judgment for sin in our place, thereby making us righteous people who are born again before God.

We can call God our Father and approach God by believing in the Lord.

Therefore, the conscience of all who do not believe in the Lord is evil. Those who believe in their hearts in the ministry of Jesus' water and blood and the Spirit are those who have a good conscience.

Please believe in the role of the laver. Thus, please become one who possesses a good conscience.

Please know and acknowledge all the facts about why the laver was absolutely necessary, why the laver had no specifications, why He placed the laver between the altar of burnt offering and the entrance to the holy place, why He made the laver of bronze. God made the laver without setting specifications to wash away the sins of the conscience of you and me.

God placed the laver between the altar of burnt offering and the holy place so that by bearing our sins, He would enable us to come before God as holy people.

The fact that He melted bronze mirrors to make the laver and filled it with water was so that we would realize through the law how sinful we are and believe in Jesus' baptism to receive the removal of sin.

Our God prepared the laver so that we could wash with water all the sins we commit throughout our lifetime.

Our Messiah Jesus came to this earth, was baptized by John, and was crucified to receive all judgment for our sins.

Do you believe? Christians who believe in Jesus must know why Jesus had to be baptized by John and why the laver in the court of the tabernacle absolutely had to be there.

Also, just as the priests of the Old Testament were cleansed and came before God by washing with the water of that laver, Christians as well as all people who live in the New Testament era must be cleansed of all sins by the baptism that Jesus received and come before God with a good conscience.

Let us all live by faith, praising God with a good conscience without sin, and giving thanks and glory before God.

I hope you will become people of such faith who have hearts of gratitude to Jesus who gave us complete salvation.

God has saved those who have such faith from all sins and from the judgment of sin. We give thanks by faith to God who saved us.

## **What Do the Bronze Used for the Laver and the Water Contained in the Laver Mean?**

The bronze and water of the laver are certainly giving us great spiritual meaning.

The water speaks of the baptism through which Jesus Christ bore our sins.

When the Lord came to this earth, He came through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen, and among these, the blue thread speaks of Jesus being baptized. Our Lord came to this earth as Savior and was baptized to take upon Himself all of our sins.

The water of the laver speaks of Jesus bearing the sins of the world through baptism.

And because Jesus was baptized by John, He could take upon

Himself all the sins of all mankind, go to the cross, be nailed in both His hands and both His feet, and receive punishment for sin. Therefore, all things in this tabernacle are a copy of Jesus. That is, it is a copy of the gospel of water and the Spirit.

When the Lord came to this earth, He came through the blue thread and purple thread and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

When the Lord came to this earth as Savior, there was something He absolutely had to do, and that was to receive baptism from John.

Just as it is said that “*Water is also an antitype which now saves us,*” because the Lord bore all our sins by receiving baptism, He placed water in the laver.

The fact that He placed water in the laver made of bronze speaks of the Lord being baptized to bear our sins on behalf of us who had no choice but to go to hell because of sin, and being crucified to receive judgment for our sin.

Jesus came to this earth, received baptism from John the Baptist, and bore all the sins of mankind.

And He carried the sins of the world and was nailed to the cross. The Lord went to the cross, was nailed in both hands and both feet, and there He suffered countless humiliations, being spat upon, despised, and stripped of His clothes.

The Lord endured all that suffering and, while dying, finally cried out, “*It is finished!*” The Lord accomplished all righteousness, removing all sins through baptism and the cross.

The God of salvation came to this earth and was baptized to take upon Himself the sins of you and me. Water is an antitype that saves us.

Jesus took upon Himself our sins by being baptized and was crucified, and received all judgment for all the sins of you and

me, thereby giving us salvation.

That is why God placed the laver between the altar of burnt offering and the holy place.

God spoke through the laver about the fact that the Lord came to this earth and did two things to remove our sins—namely, taking upon Himself our sins and receiving judgment for our sins, thereby saving us.

In fact, Jesus' ministry to remove all the sins of mankind removed all the sins of this world through these two ministries: water (baptism) and bronze (judgment).

Through these two ministries of Jesus, all our sins were washed away and we no longer receive judgment. We are saved by believing in this fact.

We are saved from all sins because of these two things that the Lord came to this earth and did for us.

Because the Lord did this work, we have been saved, our sins have been washed away, and we are saved from all sins without being judged for our sins. The Lord did that work.

When the Lord came to this earth, He came with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

Just as the Lord came with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen, the Lord has actually come to you and me today through the Word.

The Lord had God's servants record and preserve all the Words of the Old Testament and New Testament, which are the Words of life.

And when the time came, He developed printing technology and had this printed, and today He has revealed the Words of the Old Testament and New Testament to you and me.

The Lord saved us with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen. In other words, He showed us that the Lord

came to us through the Word, washed away our sins by receiving baptism, and saved us by being crucified on the cross and receiving judgment for our sins.

The Word testifies that He saved us in this way.

The Lord came to you and me through the four ministries of the Lord manifested in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen. We receive salvation through these four ministries of the Lord.

Jesus Christ is the King of kings, the Creator, our Master, the Savior of you and me. He is the Judge. He is God. He is the Absolute.

That God came to this earth and, to remove our sins, was baptized to take upon Himself our sins and was nailed to the cross to be judged for sin. He accomplished it all.

The Lord taught us through the Word that He is our Savior through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen. Therefore, we come to know and believe the fact that the Lord saved us in this way through the Word of God.

We meet the Lord and come to know the Lord by believing in the Word.

Through the baptism He received and the blood of the cross, we receive washing from all sins and receive salvation.

We must know how clearly and certainly the Lord spoke to us through the tabernacle.

In this age, many people think that to meet Jesus, one must have mystical belief. Therefore, when believing in Jesus, they hope to pray earnestly and speak in tongues saying 'lulula'. Because they think that only by doing so can they meet Jesus.

However, in fact, one can never receive God through such things. God will never meet us in such ways.

God meets us not through mysticism or charismaticism, but

through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen. Now I hope you will become those who have met God by knowing and believing in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

## **Our Lord Has Met Us with the Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Thread and Fine Twisted Linen**

We can meet Him because of these four ministries of Jesus, and by meeting Him, we can know and believe in the ministry through which He saved us.

We come to know that He has completely saved us, that He has accomplished all righteousness, and that He has given us the gift of salvation, and we come to know this through none other than the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Through the Word of God, we come to know how God loved us and how He saved us.

In this way, we meet God through the Word of God. It is right that we meet God by believing in the Word of God. Therefore, the apostle Peter says, *“Having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever” (1 Peter 1:23).*

Through the Word of God, we come to know who He is, how He saved you and me, how much He loved us, and how He gave us the gift of salvation. Therefore, we come to believe in our hearts.

We cannot meet God, receive the removal of sin, or receive love without going through the Word of God. Only when you and I know and believe through the Word of God that we have saved through the baptism that Jesus Christ

received and the blood of the cross do we receive certain salvation. If one believes in Jesus as one's Savior without knowing baptism and the cross through the Word, that faith is false faith.

The Lord has clearly revealed Himself to us with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen and has made us believe. Is that so, everyone? —Yes—

## **Today, Many People Treat the Word of God Lightly Because of Superstitious Faith**

Many false preachers preach only, 'Let us live righteously,' regardless of the Word of God, as if they had laid out God's Word merely for show.

And they talk only about the blood of the cross for receiving salvation, and then mistakenly believe that one must do mountain prayers or fasting prayers for a secondary, physical experience of meeting God.

Although this is really a very wrong belief, they believe it so firmly.

They say, "Because I was distressed by my sin, I prayed all night saying, 'God, I have sinned. But I believe in the Lord who shed His blood and died for my sin,' and I received forgiveness. One evening, I felt uneasy in my heart because of my sin, but I prayed all night, and by dawn, the sin in my heart was washed away like white snow, and my heart felt refreshed. So I was born again at that time."

Everyone, such thoughts and beliefs are nothing but ignorant and absurd human ideas that make the Word of God useless.

Remember that God said He will punish those who deceive people with such nonsensical mystical words and lead others

into the flames of hell many times more severely.

“My ear hurt so much. But I believed the Lord’s word that if I believe, I will be healed, and though it hurt, I endured saying ‘I believe.’ When I believed like that, my ear stopped hurting.”

“My stomach hurt so much that my belly ached, and when I ate food, my stomach twisted. So I said ‘Lord, I am in pain, but I believe Your word’ and ate food, and my digestion improved.”

What is all this? These are cases that come from false mystical belief, not from meeting the Lord through the Word. These cases are false belief, not faith through the Word. This is a mystical belief, not receiving answers to prayers through the Word.

It is not believing in God through the Word, but believing in illusions with emotions and experiences.

What is truly regrettable and sad is that there are many such mystics among Christians.

Believing in Jesus recklessly with one’s own thoughts, emotions, or experiences while putting the Word of God aside is nothing but superstitious faith.

Those who say they believe in Jesus without believing according to the Word must examine whether they are possessed by demons.

They say things like ‘I met Jesus while praying,’ ‘I had a dream and Jesus appeared,’ ‘I prayed earnestly and my illness was healed as if washed away,’ but what is certain is that this is definitely not faith given by God but false faith given by Satan the devil.

The Lord teaches us and meets us through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

In the way the Lord appears to us in this age, does He appear during prayer or in dreams, wearing shackles, with large iron

masses on both feet, bleeding profusely, wearing a crown of thorns on His head, and making clanking sounds while saying, “Child, I suffered like this for you, so what will you do for Me?” Yet after having such dreams, there are many people who make decisions before God saying, “God, I will become Your servant and serve the Lord. I will build a prayer center here. I will build a church here. I will carry a cross on my back for my entire life and go on evangelistic tours throughout the nation and the world.”

We actually often see such people on the streets or in public places, and they are invariably mystics who say they saw the Lord in a dream or heard the Lord’s voice during prayer and promised to live that way.

The Lord works through the Word, not by appearing during prayer or in dreams to give words.

They say that if you think a lot, you dream a lot. If you spread your wings of imagination too much about Jesus and have too much unrequited love, thinking too much, you will have such dreams.

Growing children are in a period when cells are being generated, so no matter how much you tell them to stay still, they cannot stay still. And at that age, they dream so often of falling from high places that when they wake up in the morning after having such dreams at night, there were times when they felt their height had grown rapidly.

That is what dreams are. Just as when you fall asleep while thinking deeply about something, you dream of being absorbed in that work even in your dreams, the subconscious appears in the world of dreams.

Therefore, if you think a lot, you also have many strange dreams, but these are all merely expressions of physical changes or the subconscious that have nothing to do with faith.

Therefore, if you think a lot about Jesus who shed His blood on the cross, Jesus appears in dreams wearing a crown of thorns. It is fortunate that you at least had a dream about Jesus, but there are also foolish people who try to give up everything to live their lives that way, saying that Jesus appeared bleeding profusely and said, "What will you do for Me? You should live a life of poverty for Me throughout your lifetime, do not possess anything for Me." Are there those who have become frightened by dreams, or have had something that seems very serious happen to them, or whose lives have been changed by a dream they once had? That is mysticism.

God meets us through the Word. He is not one who meets us through dreams or visions during prayer.

The Word of God is recorded in the Words of the Old and New Testaments. When we hear the words of those who deliver this Word and receive the Word into the spirit of our mind, our spirit meets God through the Word. We meet only through the Word.

We also come to know through the Word that Jesus bore all our sins through baptism, and we come to believe in our hearts by hearing the Word.

The answer to why Jesus had to die on the cross is also in the Word. Because Jesus received baptism and bore our sins, He died on the cross and saved us.

Through the Word we come to know God and come to believe through the Word. Also, we come to know through the Word that Jesus Christ is God, and we come to believe through the Word.

## **If There Were No Written Word of God, How Could We Come to Believe in God?**

If there were no Word of God, how could we meet and believe in Jesus who removed our sins?

Without the Word of God, our faith is nothing. We could say “I think this way,” expressing our own thoughts, but that is not truth, and if what is not truth occupies the heart, truth cannot enter into the heart.

It is right to say not ‘I think this way’ but ‘The Bible says this’. When we read the Bible, the truth that God has spoken enters the heart and changes all the thoughts we originally had.

What is the faith you have in the gospel of the water and the Spirit based on? Is it your own thoughts? Or did you become a born—again person by knowing the facts through hearing the Word and believing?

You became one who believes with the heart through the Word and became one who met God with the heart. That is why the gate of the tabernacle court was woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

The water contained in the laver signifies the baptism through which Jesus Christ bore all our sins.

*“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* We came to know through the Word of God the baptism through which Jesus bore the sins of the world.

Because we came to know this fact through the Word about Jesus’ baptism that bore all the sins that you and I commit throughout our lifetime, that Word gave us faith in baptism in our hearts.

We come to know the truth manifested in the laver through the Word.

We can know through the Word of God that the laver was made of bronze.

In the Bible, bronze signifies judgment. Therefore, the meaning manifested in the laver made of bronze serves as a mirror that reflects ourselves—in other words, when we see ourselves before the law, we are those who cannot help but be judged.

That is why the laver was made from the mirrors of the women who served at the tabernacle of meeting.

The Lord came to this earth, was baptized, and died on the cross to save us who could not help but be judged because of sin.

We come to know through the written Word of God that because the Lord was baptized, He bore all our sins and went to the cross to receive judgment for sin, and we receive salvation by accepting this into our hearts and believing.

Everyone, have you received salvation? —Yes—

In a certain denomination that believes in mysticism, one must know exactly what month and day one was saved.

And one minister of that denomination testified before many church members that he went to a mountain to pray, came to realize that he was nothing, and believed in Jesus to receive salvation.

That is certainly emotional false faith that has nothing to do with fine twisted linen. The faith he has is faith that has nothing to do with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

The salvation that denomination teaches has nothing to do with salvation that comes from the Word of God, and is merely something they created themselves.

Everyone, you can hypnotize yourself. If you insist ‘I am without sin’ and think it repeatedly, you will be hypnotized and become without sin yourself.

If you chant such incantations as if giving yourself suggestions,

you really come to feel as if you have no sin, but such feelings never last long. So before long, you have to hypnotize yourself again. ‘I am without sin. I am without sin.’ You have to hypnotize yourself again.

How self—centered, untruthful, ignorant, and superstitious is such belief?

Fine twisted linen represents the Word of God in the Old and New Testaments.

The fact that the gate of the tabernacle court, the gate of the holy place, and the gate of the Most Holy were all made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen means that the Old and New Testaments record that Jesus becomes the door of our salvation and becomes our Savior.

Therefore, how clear a truth is this salvation that God has spoken of! I really give thanks before God.

That is why when I pray, I do not try to stir up emotions or make a fuss. I just pray with a heart that entrusts and depends on everything before God.

“God the Father, please help us. Please let us preach the gospel to the whole world. Please protect our fellow workers and all the saints. And please give us workers who can serve the gospel, let this gospel be spread, let believers understand and know the Word, and give them faith to believe.” I only pray like this, and I do not pray all night long by laying down a cushion and crying ‘uh~ uh~’ while stirring up emotions.

No matter how hard one tries, if no true emotion arises, then stirring up feelings by pitifully thinking about the death of one’s father or recalling what one’s mother said, and offering a fabricated prayer out of that, is like filth that makes God nauseous—something detestable to Him.

Is it good faith to think of Jesus dying on the cross and stir up

emotions again, crying ‘uh~’ and ‘I believe’? Thinking of the sins one has committed and stirring up emotions saying ‘Lord~ I have sinned, Lord please let me live rightly’—if you deliberately stir up your own emotions, emotions will arise.

Many people cry like that by stirring up emotions, and because it relieves a lot of stress, their hearts feel refreshed, and they think this is faith.

Such emotional faith is somewhat tiring, but because there is a momentary refreshing of the heart, they continue their religious life in that way.

## **I Hope You Believe That the Lord Came to Us With the Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Thread and Fine Twisted Linen**

The Lord came through the Word. Therefore, do not wait for your senses, but listen to what the Word of God says. Whether you believe that Word in your heart or not—that is what matters.

In prayer, do not try to immerse yourself in emotions. Moderately abandon emotions. There are truly many deceivers in the world who target emotional people and approach those who like overly emotional and touching things.

When you follow emotions, you very often lose the intellectual part. For example, there are many gatherings called ‘Great Spiritual Revival Meetings,’ and when you go and see them, stirring up emotions greatly is commonplace.

We who have been born again through the Word of truth cannot hold such revival meetings that stir up emotions, even if we try. This is because preaching the Word of God is not about stirring up emotions like the world’s great spiritual revival meetings.

Because I was born again through the Word of truth, I have parted ways with the emotional aspect.

We righteous people who hear the Word of God, use knowledge, and believe with our hearts absolutely do not like stirring up emotions.

We preach the Word of God as it is, understand it as it is, quickly discern it, and believe the truth. Because we who know and believe the truth of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen have the Holy Spirit in our hearts, we know that what is stirred up by our emotions is not faith, so we accept only true truth in our hearts.

Jesus came with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen. How amazing is this fact that the Lord came with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen?

How amazing is the love with which the Lord saved you?

Through Jesus' four ministries revealed in God's Word, Jesus bore all your sins through baptism and saved us by going to the cross and saying "*It is finished.*"

Do you believe in your heart? —We believe—

Those who preach the gospel must preach the Word of God composed of the Old and New Testaments like fine twisted linen, and the content must be the blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

And those who hear must sincerely accept and believe it in their hearts.

## **The Water in the Laver Washes away Our Sins**

Jesus took upon Himself all our sins through baptism and washed them all away.

The baptism Jesus received refers to the water in the laver, and

it washes those of us clean who were destined for hell because of our sins and allows us to come before God.

Because Jesus took upon Himself all sins through baptism and washed them away, He could go to the cross, suffer all pain and suffering, and die by shedding His blood.

Jesus' baptism and the cross testify that He received all judgment for all our sins. Jesus accomplished all our salvation through baptism and the cross.

It is never through repentance prayers that sins are washed away. Our sins have all been washed away because Jesus already received baptism and bore our sins for us.

We hear this Word and our sins are washed away by believing in what Jesus Christ has done.

We are freed from judgment for all sins by believing in the Word that Jesus Christ died on the cross and received judgment for sin.

Thanks to the judgment that Jesus received for us, we have received all the judgment for sin that we should have received through faith. We have really received salvation by faith. In some ways, salvation is so simple.

We are saved by believing in the gift and love of salvation through faith, but if we do not believe, we cannot be saved.

## **Without Salvation Accomplished by God, There Is Nothing We Can Do to Receive Salvation**

We are those who cannot do anything unless God saves us. Just as the Lord determined to save us in this way from before the foundation of the world and accomplished salvation, everything depends on what God sets His heart on.

God the Father determined to save us through His Son and the Holy Spirit, and when the time came, He sent Jesus Christ to this

earth. When Jesus became thirty years old and the time came to accomplish that work, God had Jesus receive baptism, die on the cross, and rise from the dead to save us.

Therefore, we learn and know what the Lord has done through the Words of the Old and New Testaments and receive salvation by believing in our hearts.

Being saved by believing in our hearts means that we accept and believe in this ministry of Jesus in our hearts.

Everyone, do you believe that these Bible Words are the Word of God? This Bible is God who has existed from the beginning and His Word.

Through the Word of God—the Words of the Old and New Testaments—we can know and meet God.

And through the Words of the Old and New Testaments, we can know and believe that He saved us with the blue, purple, and scarlet threads and fine twisted linen.

Also, those who actually believe can testify that there is definite power in that Word because they have received salvation. Now, instead of judging and measuring the Word of God with this and that and our own narrow thoughts, we must know exactly how God saved us according to the Word of God.

Now I hope you will hear and believe the Word of blue (baptism), purple (Jesus is the King of kings), scarlet thread (the cross), and fine twisted linen (the Word of God in the Old and New Testaments) through the Old and New Testaments.

You can never be saved by putting the Word of God aside and constantly finding fault with and weighing the Word of God with your own standards throughout your lifetime.

If you acknowledge that you really do not know the Word of God well, you should listen carefully to the words of those who knew, believed, and were born again in the truth before you.

Whether they are ministers or a worker, you should listen to the Word of God they deliver, and if it is really right before the Word of God, you should acknowledge it as ‘right’ and believe it in the heart.

Those who deliver the message do not deliver it because it is easy to deliver, but because it is right before God to really deliver the Word of truth, they deliver the gospel of water and the Spirit, which is the right knowledge they have before God—the truth of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

No matter through whom we heard it, if it is really the Word of God, there is nothing wrong with it, not even one jot or one tittle, so we have nothing else to do but just say ‘yes’ and believe.

We must believe the Word of God. What does believing mean? It means accepting. It means depending.

Because the Lord received baptism for us, we transfer our sins to the Lord by faith and depend on the Lord.

“Did the Lord really do that and really save me? I depend on You. I believe.” Believing like that is true faith.

Among those who study theology in the world, it is difficult to find people who know and believe rightly.

They are blocked from the gate of the tabernacle court even before coming to the laver whose specifications were not determined, and they cannot even enter the tabernacle court.

When they preach about the tabernacle, they intentionally try to skip over the gate of the tabernacle court, and when they publish books about the tabernacle, they strangely draw pictures from an angle that hides the large gate that occupies 9 meters among the pillars in the tabernacle court.

There are some who boldly preach about the gate of the tabernacle court, but they do not know the essence of the blue thread, so they say ‘blue is the color of heaven.’

Therefore, they say that the blue thread is the heavenly color that represents Jesus being God, and the scarlet thread speaks of Jesus shedding the blood of the cross on earth, thus very cleverly avoiding the truth of the gate of the tabernacle court.

What is purple? Purple speaks of the King of kings and that Jesus is God. The purple thread has already perfectly shown that Jesus is God, so much so that there is no need to say that blue is the color of heaven.

Blue represents the truth that Jesus came to this earth and was baptized by John to bear all the sins of mankind once and for all, but because the world's theologians do not acknowledge Jesus' baptism, they do not know blue and cannot preach it, so they only speak in vain.

Those who cannot believe in Jesus who came with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen and have not been born again are spiritually blind because they do not know that Jesus bore all sins through baptism and received judgment. Therefore, they cannot interpret the Word, so they roughly interpret it with their own thoughts in a self-serving manner and have turned the Word of God into religion.

They teach, "Believe in Jesus. Then you will receive salvation. And from now on, live a good life." They have turned faith in Jesus Christ into religious life that focuses on deeds.

Because people know well that they cannot live a good life no matter how hard they try, they are deceived by words that encourage human will to try to live a good life.

Religion is always like 'if you do it, you can achieve it' or 'try to become holy.' All religions have in common that they highly value human thoughts, efforts, and will.

What about Buddhism, which we can see most closely? It emphasizes endless human effort and will, saying 'do not kill, cultivate the way and accumulate good deeds,' and tells people

to strive to become holy by themselves, which has similarities to Christian doctrine.

The reason Christianity and Buddhism seem so intimate, though they appear to be at completely opposite extremes, is because they are all religion.

Religion and faith are very different.

True faith is acknowledging and accepting by faith in our hearts the gift that has saved us entirely through God's righteousness.

Faith is receiving the removal of sin by believing in our hearts that the Lord came to this earth and was baptized to take on our sins, and also was crucified and received all judgment for our sins.

Faith is believing in the Word that the Lord saved us with water and blood, saving us from all sin and judgment. Do you believe? —Yes— We must believe with a true heart.

## **God Has Already Saved You and Me From Sin**

Therefore, we only need to believe and accept that Word of salvation in our hearts. That is true faith, and nothing else is important before God.

Because God loves you, God sent His only begotten Son to this earth, had Him baptized to take upon Himself your sins, had Him crucified to shed His blood, had Him judged and die, then raised Him from death to save you from all sins.

But if you do not believe that, what would God's heart be like? If you want to become children of faith who satisfy God's heart even now, you must believe in the gospel of salvation through which God removed all your sins through His Son and saved you from sin.

You must believe in your heart and confess that faith with your

mouth in thanksgiving. If believing in your heart does not work well, clearly confess with your mouth. If you confess 'I believe,' faith that was not there will arise. Faith belongs to those who take it.

Let us suppose there is a real diamond ring here. When I told several people that this is really a diamond and I would give it to you as a gift, suppose some of you absolutely cannot believe it is a real diamond and refuse to receive it. In fact, it is a real diamond, but because that person does not believe, for that person it is not a diamond, and he has lost the real diamond.

Faith is like that. If the Absolute had proven with words why this is a diamond, then there would be those who believe in the power of that Absolute and believe it is a diamond. They are those who have faith.

"I find it hard to believe the fact that this is a diamond, but since You, the Absolute, say it is a diamond, I believe." When he confesses like that, he becomes a person of faith and the diamond becomes his as promised.

On the other hand, there is also another kind of faith. Some diamond is not real, but being captivated by its color, one mistakes it for a diamond and believes it.

In fact, it is not a diamond, but through faith in the words of one who gives false testimony that it is a diamond, one believes it is a diamond as firmly. This fake diamond is like a real diamond to him. But in fact, what he has is fake.

God said, "*You shall have no other gods before Me.*" God's Word is God, and He said that unless one is born again of water and the Spirit, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Unless one passes through the gate of the court of the tabernacle woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted

linen, he cannot enter into the court of the tabernacle, and those who do not wash their hands and feet clean at the laver cannot enter the sanctuary.

Since this Word is the only truth, everything else is fake. Only faith that believes in truth is real faith, and faith that believes in anything else is fake faith.

No matter how firmly one believes, what is not God's Word remains not God's Word until the end.

When Jesus says that He has removed your sins through baptism and the blood of the Cross, you just need to believe. Since the One who said He did so is God, that faith is real.

If the Lord really did not do so, then since the Lord did not do it, if you believe so, there would be nothing wrong with your faith. On the other hand, if the Lord clearly did so but you cannot obtain salvation because you do not believe, that is clearly your responsibility.

Therefore, all we need to do is believe. We must believe in the Word that God speaks through the church. Do you believe? —Yes—

What is the Word that God's church preaches? It is the Word of Jesus Christ who came with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen.

The church preaches all of God's Word, the fact that Jesus is God, that Jesus received baptism to bear our sins, and that He received all the judgment for our sins on the Cross.

Faith that believes in that truth that He saved us in this way is the faith of the real diamond that God guarantees.

When we know the will of God and the spiritual meaning revealed in the tabernacle and speak about it, it is this simple, but if we do not know this and only pursue intellectual things such as how big the tabernacle's exterior dimensions are, what the Hebrew original word for tabernacle is, and where the origin

of the tabernacle comes from, we will gain no benefit and only get a headache.

Believe in the baptism of Jesus. Jesus was baptized that washes away all the dark and filthy sins in our hearts.

Baptism has the meanings of washing away sin, to pass over, to be immersed, to be buried, to be transferred, to be covered. Because Jesus received such baptism for us, all your sins have been passed on to Jesus.

Now those who do not believe in this truth of salvation will be put to death and go to hell. *“So they shall wash their hands and their feet, lest they die. And it shall be a statute forever to them—to him and his descendants throughout their generations”* (Exodus 30:21). If you do not believe, it is a curse. If you do not believe, it is hell. If you do not believe, Jehovah’s curse and destruction will come upon you and you will enter the eternal pit of fire.

*“They shall wash their hands and their feet, lest they die”* is what God said to the high priest, saying it is a law to be kept forever throughout their generations.

Whoever wants to believe in Jesus as their Savior must believe in the baptism that Jesus received and the blood of the Cross.

Faith is taking. When I believe in my heart and accept it, salvation becomes mine. The truth becomes beneficial to us when we believe it.

We must believe in what God has said. There is no greater obstacle in the heart than not believing.

God commanded that when the priest comes before God, he should wash his hands and feet clean at the laver and then come forward, but today it is difficult to find people who have such faith of washing hands and feet at the laver. All those who do not have the faith revealed in the laver will be put to death

before God.

Everyone, believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit in your heart to obtain cleanliness before God, escape death, and receive the kingdom of God as a gift. When you go before God, no matter how much you insist that you believed, you will be judged for not believing the truth when the opportunity came. I hope there will be no one who is put to death for failing to believe the truth.

Everyone, where will those who have sin in their hearts go because they do not believe in the truth of salvation that Jesus removed your sins through baptism and the blood of the Cross? Do you believe? We must give thanks to the Lord for saving us from sin and judgment through the laver. ✉

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **SERMON 7**

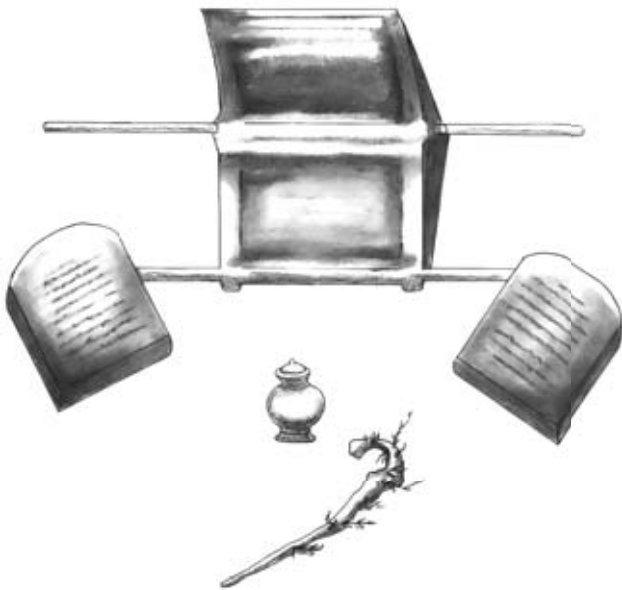
**In Reality,**

---

**the Living God**

---

**Yahweh (LORD)**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **In Reality, the Living God Yahweh (LORD)**

< Exodus 34:1-8 >

**“And the Lord said to Moses, ‘Cut two tablets of stone like the first ones, and I will write on these tablets the words that were on the first tablets which you broke. So be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself to Me there on the top of the mountain. And no man shall come up with you, and let no man be seen throughout all the mountain; let neither flocks nor herds feed before that mountain.’ So he cut two tablets of stone like the first ones. Then Moses rose early in the morning and went up Mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him; and he took in his hand the two tablets of stone. Now the Lord descended in the cloud and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed before him and proclaimed, ‘The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children’s children to the third and the fourth generation.’ So Moses made haste and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshiped.”**

## We Need to Know Exactly What Kind of God the God We Believe in Is

Let's look at Exodus 3:13-16.

*'Then Moses said to God, "Indeed, when I come to the children of Israel and say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you,' and they say to me, 'What is His name?' what shall I say to them?" And God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM." And He said, "Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'"* Moreover God said to Moses, *"Thus you shall say to the children of Israel: 'The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is My name forever, and this is My memorial to all generations.'"* Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say to them, *'The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared to me, saying, "I have surely visited you and seen what is done to you in Egypt."'* Amen.

## What Kind of God Is Yahweh (LORD) God?

**The word "Jehovah" is "Yahweh (LORD)" in Hebrew, and the word "Yahweh (LORD)" means "the self-existent one."** God is not a created being, but the self-existent one, the Creator who made the entire universe.

Let's look at Exodus 6:2-7. *"And God spoke to Moses and said to him: "I am the Lord. I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God Almighty, but by My name Lord I was not known to them. I have also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, in which they were strangers. And I have also heard the groaning*

*of the children of Israel whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered My covenant. Therefore say to the children of Israel: 'I am the Lord; I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, I will rescue you from their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments. I will take you as My people, and I will be your God. Then you shall know that I am the Lord your God who brings you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.'*"

Verse 3 says, *"I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God Almighty, but by My name Lord I was not known to them."* In the past, God did not reveal His name as the LORD. That is why He was simply called God.

However, God wanted to make His name, the LORD, known to all people in the world in order to accomplish the work of saving the Israelites. "I am the LORD. I am Yahweh. I am the self-existent one." God wanted to reveal Himself in this way.

God, as the self-existent one, is "the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."

He has been alive and existing since a very long time ago. In other words, God is saying that He lives and exists forever.

God allowed the descendants of Abraham, the Israelites, to serve as slaves in Egypt for 430 years, and then promised to bring them out and lead them into the land of Canaan.

Just as He promised, 430 years later, the LORD God appeared and told Moses to deliver the Israelites from Pharaoh.

"I am the LORD. I am the self-existent God. Let my people go." For His people, He revealed Himself to Moses and commanded Pharaoh.

The LORD God knew that the Israelites were suffering under hard labor. Because He knew that the Israelites were groaning under oppression, He promised to save and deliver them.

God made a promise to Abraham, and 430 years later, He came to the Israelites and revealed Himself to them.

“I am the LORD. I am God. I have come to fulfill the promise I made to your ancestor Abraham 430 years ago, that I would lead his descendants out of Egypt into the land of Canaan. Go and tell Pharaoh this. And I know all the suffering you are going through.” This is what the LORD God said.

In fact, we must know God as the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Also, God becomes the God of you and me, but what is His name? It is Yahweh. That means ‘the One who exists by Himself.’ He existed before the creation of the world. He existed even before the universe and all things were made, and He is the One who exists by Himself; He was not made to exist by anyone, but He is the One who exists by Himself.

## **We Must Clearly Understand the Meaning of God’s Name**

In fact, God is the One who exists by Himself, and it is important to know and believe that He is the One who actually created us, rules over us, and saved us from our sins.

In fact, Yahweh God created this whole universe and still exists even now, so we must believe in that Yahweh God as the absolute God.

You and I, like the people of Israel, also believe in God and have received God’s commands before God.

Just as the people of Israel could not keep all the laws, we also cannot keep the law. That is why we also, before God, because of our sins, are beings who have no choice but to receive the

fearful judgment of sin before God.

In fact, all of us are such beings that, because of our sins, cannot avoid the judgment of sin that God brings.

That is why what we need before God is to offer the atonement price (ransom) to pay the price of our lives. In order for ourselves to be saved from sin, we also had to offer to God the Father, by faith, the price of the atonement for life, which is equivalent to our own lives.

In fact, before the self-existing LORD God, by offering the price of one's own life, through that sacrificial offering, God's justice had to be fulfilled, the judgment for sin had to be fulfilled, and God's merciful love had to be fulfilled.

In fact, only by offering the atonement for life for sin can the relationship between God and humans be reconciled. It is by faith that we can be saved from all sin and judgment.

In fact, that is why whenever we go before God, we must acknowledge that we are beings who, because of the sins we commit before God, have no choice but to receive the judgment for sin and the punishment for sin.

In fact, when we believe in God as our Savior, we must know and acknowledge that because of the sins we have, we have no choice but to be judged and go to hell, and we must believe in the Messiah, who paid the price for our sins and saved us from sin and judgment, as our Savior.

When we go before God, we must go with the faith that believes in the baptism of Jesus Christ and the blood shed on the cross, which are the sacrificial offerings for our sins, and believe in Him as the Messiah.

We must acknowledge that we became sinners before God because we could not keep the commandments that God commanded, and we must believe that Jesus Christ, the Messiah,

saved us from sin.

We must acknowledge that we were beings who could not avoid receiving punishment for sin before God. Therefore, we obtained the qualification to receive the blessing of the blotting out of sins that Jesus Christ gave, and therefore, we laid the foundation of faith to receive the blotting out of sins and receive God's mercy.

God, in order to make people His children, made them according to God's image and allowed them to be born weak for a little while, and because Adam sinned, He made us, who were born as descendants of Adam, automatically become sinners.

We were beings who, because of sin, had no choice but to receive judgment, but God, to fulfill His will, sent His Son to carry out the removal of sins for us.

Because the Son of God, Jesus, following God's command, received baptism and went to the cross and died for us, Yahweh God, through the baptism His Son received from John and by passing over the sins of the world through that baptism and through the blood of the cross, saved us from all sins and took upon Himself all the judgment for our sins, and clothed us, who believe this, with new life.

Jesus was a sufficient sacrificial offering so that, by believing in the baptism and blood that He received, we might gain new life, be saved from all sins, and become children of God.

We must have the faith that receives salvation from all sins and becomes God's people by believing in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the finely twisted linen. In fact, only those who have this kind of faith become God's people — this is the absolute truth established by God.

## **The gods Spoken of in All the Religions of This World Are All Made by Humans Themselves**

Except for Yahweh God and Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, all are worldly gods that humans themselves have made. Among the things that exist in this world, there is nothing that exists by itself except for God. That is why Yahweh God said, "I am the One who exists by Myself."

In fact, is there even one among the things of this world that exists by itself?

Even Buddha of Buddhism was born from his mother's womb, so he is a created being made by God; Confucius as well, Mencius as well, all were born from parents, and so they are all created beings made by God.

Even the Buddha statues symbolically carved in Buddhism are merely things made by humans using stones or metals that God had created and put there.

The sun, the moon, the stars, the water, the sea, the air, the galaxies of the heavens — all are things made by God.

There is not a single thing in the world that was not made by God. Even the spiritual beings called angels were made by God.

Only the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, whom we believe in, is Yahweh God, who exists by Himself.

Yahweh God is the God who was not made by anyone. He alone is the One who exists by Himself, He alone is the One who created the universe and all things, and He is the One who made you and me.

Only Yahweh God, within His will, planned to save us from sin and make us into His people.

Because God planned it that way, He made us be born into this world crying, made us return empty-handed, and allowed us

to live suffering in this world so that we would have no choice but to meet God, no choice but to seek Him.

In fact, when we say we believe in God, we had to acknowledge that we are such beings who, because of our own sins, because of breaking and not keeping God's commands, have no choice but to receive before God the punishment of death, the punishment of hell, and the punishment of terrible suffering.

We must acknowledge that we were sinners who had no choice but to receive the fearful judgment of sin and go to hell, and we must believe in the Messiah, Jesus Christ, as our Savior.

## **Yahweh God Is Omniscient and Omnipotent**

We must know that only God is truly the omniscient and omnipotent God who created us and governs this world.

And after that, before that God, one must acknowledge what kind of sinner they are; they must acknowledge that they are such beings who, because of their own sins, have no choice but to receive the fearful wrath of God.

And in fact, to be saved from all those sins, one must know and believe the truth that by faith in the sacrificial offering established by God, by laying hands on the head of that offering and transferring one's sins, all sins are resolved.

In fact, we must believe the truth that although we had to be judged for our sins and die, that sacrificial offering, by receiving baptism and accepting our sins, could wash away our sins.

In fact, we must acknowledge and believe that God, who is able to do all things, saved you and me, who could not help but go to hell, from all sins through the sacrificial offering. Such a person is the one who believes in Jesus Christ, the Messiah.

In fact, when we say we believe in the Messiah, believing blindly is not right faith.

When we say we believe in God, we must believe with a basis. There is a basis for the power of truth that God revealed Himself and said, “I am the One who exists by Myself, I am Yahweh.”

The people of Israel could not fully keep the law that God commanded them. This word is actually a command given to you and me today as well.

If we truly want to believe in God, and if we want to become descendants of Abraham by faith, we must acknowledge and accept the 613 laws and commandments that God has commanded not only to the descendants of Abraham but also to all humanity.

We must also acknowledge that the command that the wages of sin is death comes upon us just as it is.

We must believe that God removed our sins through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread. To do so, we must set out to seek the truth of salvation by which the Lord saved us from sin and judgment.

Even though we could not keep God’s solemn command, if one does not know that they are a sinner and does not acknowledge that they are someone who will receive the judgment of sin, that person cannot believe in the Messiah.

Even though God has actually recorded our sins in the book of judgment, if one has sin in their heart yet believes they will go to heaven, that person is someone who changes God’s law on their own and commits the sin of speaking God’s name in vain. Such a person will never be saved from their own sins. Such a person, because of their own sins, is someone who will eternally receive the judgment of sin and the punishment of hell. Whether they believe God’s word or not, because they do not

acknowledge God, it is so.

That person must quickly repent. They must turn away from their unbelief.

God, even at this moment, is in the hearts of you and me and exists by Himself in all this space. And He knows all about us.

God is alive, yet some people do not believe and there are some people who mock that God.

In fact, all of us are those who need a sacrificial offering because of our sins. That is why God had us bring the sacrificial offering and offer the atonement sacrifice at the altar of burnt offering in the tabernacle, according to the law of salvation established by God.

In fact, God is the One who exists by Himself. He existed in the old days, and He exists even now.

In the past, to the ancestors of our faith, He was still alive, appeared, and spoke; and even now, to us, He is alive, speaks, appears, works, leads us, and rules over us.

## **Truth That Must Not Be Forgotten**

We have received the removal of sins, but there is one thing we must never forget at any time.

In fact, we ourselves were those who could only forever be judged, but because our Lord received baptism and shed blood on the cross, we, by believing this truth, were saved from all judgment of sins.

Until the day we stand before the Lord, we must not forget this truth and must hold it in our hearts with faith.

Even when we go to heaven and praise God, we must hold this

gospel of salvation in our hearts and believe it.

All of us were those who could only forever be cursed and receive judgment for our sins, but we must believe and give thanks that our Lord saved such as us with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and is the Savior who gave us eternal life.

We must forever acknowledge and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What happens if we do not acknowledge the fact that we were beings who could only forever be judged because of our sins?

There would be no reason to praise God.

In fact, the Lord saved us, who were such beings who could only forever be judged because of our sins.

That is why the Lord was baptized and shed blood for us, that is why we must believe and praise, and that is why we must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is it.

Those who believe in the baptism and blood that Jesus received to blot out our sins have a heart that praises God.

Because the Lord saved us from sin and death, we praise daily with faith.

The problem is that there are truly many people who misunderstand Jesus and know only half.

They are people whose consciences are seared, who, even while committing enormous sins, do not even know that they are sinning.

In fact, a person who, while committing sins, does not know that it is sin — that person is a sinner.

In fact, we are weak beings who have no choice but to sin, but whenever we sin, we must acknowledge before God that we have sinned and believe in the baptism and the blood of the cross that the Lord received — that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, we actually acknowledge before God that we are sinners. And indeed, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we breathe a sigh of relief. We actually gain peace in our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In fact, for a person of faith to have no sin does not mean that they do not acknowledge their sin even while committing sin.

One who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit does not mean that they sin and yet do not acknowledge it as sin.

Although we have actually been saved from all sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we still acknowledge the sins we commit as sins.

What we must never forget is that we were fundamentally such beings who could only forever be judged because of our sins, but we believe that our Lord saved us from all sin and the judgment of sin through His baptism, the blood of the cross, and His resurrection.

Indeed, we must never forget but believe and praise forever that the Lord saved us through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread.

We must remember our old selves — we must remember that, in fact, we were beings who could only forever be judged because of sin, and we must praise the salvation of the removal of sins that God has given and give thanks daily for the great grace of salvation.

This faith is precisely the faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **Even Now, Yahweh God Is Alive**

Just as Yahweh God became the God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, He becomes the God of you and me who are living. God is not a God of confusion. God is not the God of Christians who zealously make noise, but He is the God of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We have the faith of those who say ‘yes’ by faith before the word of God. God is our God.

When God actually says to us, ‘You had no choice but to go to hell,’ we say, ‘Yes.’ When He says, ‘You will commit sins until you die of old age,’ then we say, ‘Yes, that is right.’ And when He says, ‘But I saved you with the blue thread and purple thread and scarlet thread and the finely twisted linen,’ then we say, ‘Yes, that is right.’ Those who always say ‘yes’ before God in faith become God’s people.

We give thanks for the grace of our God who saved us like this through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must surely believe and acknowledge by faith that the Lord saved us from sin with water, blood, and the Holy Spirit and made us people of the kingdom of God.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gift of salvation by which the Lord saved sinners from sin, and we must give thanks that by receiving that gift of salvation, we became God’s sinless people by faith.

We were, because of our sins, actually those who had no choice but to go to hell, but by believing that the Lord saved us eternally through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we praise forever. Indeed, while remembering that we were bronze — that is, beings who had no choice but to be judged — we must praise that God who saved us from sin with the blue, purple, scarlet thread and the finely twisted linen that God has given.

And we must give thanks by believing in the truth of the gospel hidden inside the blue, purple, and scarlet.

Yahweh God is the God of all humanity. And He became the God who is the Savior of all humanity.

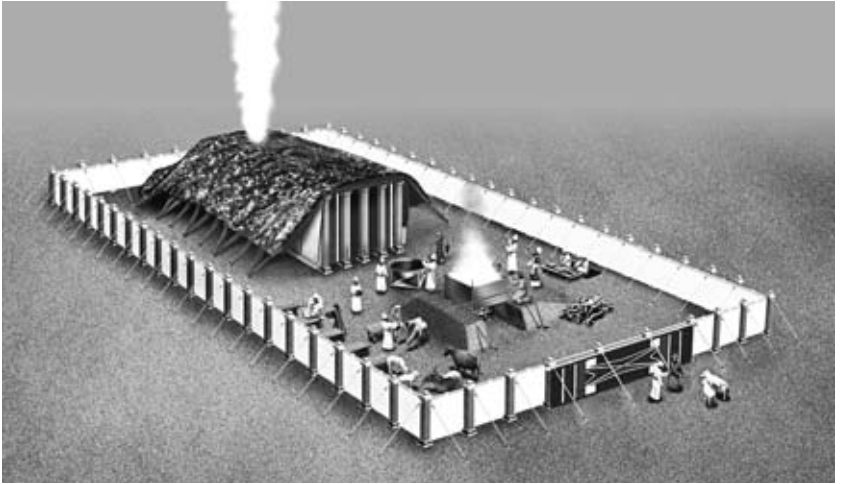
We must all believe in Yahweh God as our own God. ✉

# **SERMON 8**

**Why God Called Moses**

---

**on Mount Sinai**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Why God Called Moses on Mount Sinai

< Exodus 19:1-6 >

**“In the third month after the children of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on the same day, they came to the Wilderness of Sinai. For they had departed from Rephidim, had come to the Wilderness of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness. So Israel camped there before the mountain. And Moses went up to God, and the Lord called to him from the mountain, saying, ‘Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: “You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles” wings and brought you to Myself. Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation. These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel.”**

## Why Did God Choose the People of Israel?

Today I read Exodus 19:1-6.

Although the part I read is short, the amount I want to speak about is much.

I also want to speak about the truth contained from Exodus 19 to 24.

The time when God spoke the words of Exodus 19:1-6 was at

the point when it had been three months since the people of Israel had escaped from Egypt.

God had the people of Israel pitch their tents in front of Mount Sinai and called Moses to go up Mount Sinai.

And through Moses, God spoke two things that He wanted to tell the people of Israel.

*“Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.” These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel.*”

The reason God called and established the people of Israel was to make them His own possession and to make them priests of God’s kingdom.

This was the purpose for which God delivered the people of Israel from the land of Egypt.

The method by which God would make the people of Israel His own possession was to save the people of Israel from sin through God’s law and the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, washing away all their sins and making them God’s people, thereby making them a kingdom of priests.

Therefore, the people of Israel had to clearly know this and restore the faith that God desired.

After God delivered His people from Egypt in order to make them a kingdom of priests for the kingdom of God, He gave them the law and the 613 commandments and had them build the Tabernacle.

If they do not believe in Jesus Christ, who came as the Messiah, they must turn back and believe.

Jesus, who is the substance of the sacrificial offerings spoken of in the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, washed away all the

sins of all humanity through the baptism He received from John and the blood of the cross.

Therefore, the people of Israel, as descendants of Abraham, must surely accept the truth that the God who brought them out of Egypt had them receive the washing away of all their sins through the sacrifices of the Tabernacle, and through this, made them God's people.

At that time, since the people of Israel could not keep the law established by God, they had to have their sins removed by offering sacrificial offerings to God according to the sacrificial system He established.

These sacrificial offerings of the Old Testament were the shadow of Jesus Christ, the Savior who has saved today's humanity from sin.

The people of Israel still believe that Moses is the greatest prophet among the prophets. That is correct.

However, because they do not believe in Jesus Christ as the Messiah who saved them from all sins, they do not acknowledge the words of the New Testament as the word of God, and they acknowledge only the words of the Old Testament as the word of God.

But they must believe and never forget that Jesus is not only a prophet greater than Moses, but He is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven and the Messiah whom the people of Israel have been waiting for and hoping for.

Now they must realize, by believing, that the substance of the sacrificial offerings revealed in the Tabernacle is the Messiah.

## **God Greatly Highlighted Moses Before the People of Israel**

Why did God so greatly elevate Moses?

The reason was to make the people of Israel accept and believe that all the words God spoke to Moses were the words of God. In other words, it was to make them believe that all the words Moses received from God and delivered to the people of Israel were indeed the words of God.

God called Moses up to Mount Sinai to make him appear great before the people of Israel. This situation caused the people of Israel to fear both Moses and God, and the people who saw Moses speaking with God came to believe in Moses. God spoke with Moses like a friend.

For this reason, the people of Israel were made to firmly believe that the words Moses delivered were truly the words of God spoken to the people of Israel.

However, because the people of Israel regarded Moses as so great, they ended up making the great mistake of not accepting Jesus Christ, the Messiah, as their Savior in their hearts.

In the end, the people of Israel did not properly recognize the Messiah and came to reject His love of salvation.

Now, they are faced with the great task of accepting Jesus Christ, the Messiah, who is incomparably greater than Moses, as their Savior in their hearts.

## **God Commanded the People of Israel to Build the Tabernacle of God and Offer Sacrificial Offerings**

God, through Moses, gave the people of Israel God's law and commandments, and also told them to build the Tabernacle.

In the Tabernacle, God showed through the sacrificial system His mercy-filled love that truly removed the sins of the people of Israel.

God, through the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, washed away the sins of the spiritual descendants of Abraham so that they would be without lack to be made God's people.

God gave the people of Israel the two tablets of stone on which the Ten Commandments were engraved, and the Ten Commandments consist of four commands to keep between God and man, and six commands to keep between humans.

God also gave the people of Israel, besides the Ten Commandments, hundreds of commandments to keep in their daily lives.

The reason God gave them so many laws and commandments was to show in the hearts of the people of Israel that only God is the absolute and perfect God.

For you and me, who believe in Jesus as Savior, the spiritual people of Israel, there can be no other god besides God.

Before the people of Israel entered the land of Canaan, God, in order to clearly teach them the truth that Yahweh God is the one and only God, spoke the law to Moses at Mount Sinai, and when they broke God's commands and sinned, He had them offer sacrificial offerings in the Tabernacle according to the law set by God so that they would receive the removal of all their sins.

## **The Israelites Received the Law and Commandments from God**

Let's look at Exodus 24:3-8. *'So Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord and all the judgments. And all*

*the people answered with one voice and said, "All the words which the Lord has said we will do." And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord. And he rose early in the morning, and built an altar at the foot of the mountain, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel. Then he sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen to the Lord. And Moses took half the blood and put it in basins, and half the blood he sprinkled on the altar. Then he took the Book of the Covenant and read in the hearing of the people. And they said, "All that the Lord has said we will do, and be obedient." And Moses took the blood, sprinkled it on the people, and said, "This is the blood of the covenant which the Lord has made with you according to all these words."'*

When God gave the law to the people of Israel through Moses, He established it with blood.

In other words, God's law was a law of life.

God spoke the law of life, and the people of Israel were to believe His word.

Therefore, Moses told the people of Israel to bring the blood of the sacrificial offerings for the burnt offering and the peace offering.

And God had Moses gather the people and read aloud to them the law and commandments, which became God's covenant, and then He asked them,

"Will you live by faithfully carrying out all that I have commanded you?"

At that time, all the people of Israel, with one voice, promised that they would keep everything.

"Then I will protect you and make you a kingdom of priests," God promised them.

And the blood of the burnt offering and peace offering was sprinkled on the people. This showed that when a person commits sin, they must be washed through the sacrificial offering.

We must cherish and accept the word spoken by God as the word of life.

When Moses took the blood of the sacrificial offering and sprinkled it on the people, saying, "*This is the blood of the covenant which the Lord has made with you according to all these words,*" it meant that God's word was the word of life, and if a person could not keep it, he must lay his hands on the sacrificial offering to transfer his sin, kill the offering, and offer the sacrificial blood to God for his sin.

What we must know is that in God's law, there is surely a punishment for the sins we commit, but there is also the sacrificial system for the washing away of sins.

Therefore, when we face God's law and commandments, we must recognize and accept in our hearts that within them there is a sacrifice that brings about the removal of sins. This faith is essential.

If we keep God's law, there is blessing, but if we do not keep it, we cannot help but be cursed, so we must believe that we must always wash away our sins with a sacrificial offering.

Therefore, the one who has sinned had to lay his hands on the sacrificial offering to transfer his sins, receive the blood of the sacrifice, and offer it to God, so that by faith he could have his sins removed.

We must know and believe that the law and the sacrificial system given by God are the law of life by which we receive new life from God.

Therefore, while the law of God teaches people about sin,

the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the truth that shows all of us that Jesus Christ, through the baptism He received from John and the blood of the cross, has removed all our sins and saved us from all the sins of the world.

In the old days, when patriarchs made a promise with each other, they would bring a sacrificial offering. They would bring a sheep or a goat or a cow, kill it by cutting its neck in front of them, and make a covenant with its blood.

This meant, "If you do not keep the promise made with me, you will be put to death like this." In other words, the covenant was established with blood.

In this same way, God also established His law for us with blood. If you failed to keep the 613 laws and commandments, you would have to die for that sin, but God said, "Through the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle that I have promised you, offer the sacrifice by faith and receive the removal of your sins."

If we take the word of God's law lightly and do not accept it, we will not be able to escape the wrath that comes from God because of sin.

However, if we offer the sacrificial offering as God has established, God receives the sacrificial offering as the payment for our sins and removes all our sins.

We must believe in this law of life and salvation, that God promised to remove the sins of all the people of Israel through the sacrificial system spoken of in the Tabernacle, and receive the removal of sins in our hearts.

Anyone who takes God's law lightly is excluded from the merciful love of God, so we must believe that the law and the sacrificial system are the truth of salvation, as precious as our own life.

Therefore, Moses read the covenant established by blood and

sprinkled the blood on the people of Israel, making the promise by blood.

Therefore, if we do not keep this law established with blood between God and us, we must know that we are those who deserve to die, and for this reason, it is absolutely necessary that we believe in Jesus Christ, who is the sacrificial offering for the burnt offering and the peace offering, along with the law, and receive the removal of all our sins.

We all must know and believe the truth that we can receive the removal of all our sins by offering the sacrificial offering according to the sacrificial system revealed in the Tabernacle.

Therefore, God is clearly teaching the removal of the sins of mankind through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the finely twisted linen.

In order to remove the sinner's sins, by laying hands on the sacrificial offering, the sinner's sins were transferred to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands, and that offering was put to death, shedding sacrificial blood; the blood was applied to the horns of the burnt offering altar, and the remaining blood was poured onto the ground.

This sacrifice was the sacrificial offering that was absolutely necessary according to the law of sin and death. Therefore, we must accept by faith the promised removal of sins through the sacrificial offering that takes away sins.

God gave us the law of salvation by giving the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, so that we might believe in God's word and receive the removal of all sins.

We must receive the blessing of the removal of sins given by God by accepting into our hearts the two laws that God established for mankind, that is, the law and also the law of salvation.

## How Can We Be Saved from All Our Own Sins?

God showed, through the sacrificial laws given to Moses, that the Israelites could be saved from all their sins only by offering sacrifices according to this law and by believing that their sins are removed through this sacrificial law.

If we know and acknowledge the sacrificial law established by God and believe, God will accept our faith and save us from all our sins.

God has already saved all mankind from sin, so those who believe receive the blessing of being saved from all sins.

God has made us know the ordinance of salvation through the sacrificial laws set by the Absolute One.

If a person neither knows nor believes in the truth that Jesus Christ, through the baptism He received from John and the blood of the cross, has washed away human sins forever, that person will be destroyed. We must believe in the merciful love of God.

God grants us salvation inside the Tabernacle through the sacrificial laws, and the method was that a person's sins were transferred onto the head of the sacrificial offering by the laying on of hands.

Therefore, we must believe in the merciful gospel of God, which allows the person who believes this truth to be washed clean from all sins.

A person who does not acknowledge the law and the sacrificial laws before God can never receive eternal removal of sins, but the one who believes in the merciful gospel of God can receive eternal removal of sins.

God knew that man would sin and, to remove those sins, commanded that sacrificial offerings be presented before Him. Therefore, God said that when a sinner offers a sacrificial

offering, *“An altar of earth you shall make for Me, and you shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your oxen. In every place where I record My name I will come to you, and I will bless you.”*

The burnt offering that the people of Israel offered to God was in the form where the sinner would lay his hands on the head of the sacrificial offering to transfer his sins to the offering, receive its blood, apply it to the horns of the altar of burnt offering, place the meat on the altar, and burn it with fire.

In other words, God was telling them to offer the sacrificial offering of salvation by believing in the law of salvation He gave to us with the heart.

The offering God desired was not a ritualistic offering, but an offering where one truly believes in their heart that they are someone who can only go to hell and transfers their sins by faith onto the sacrificial offering.

The Lord received baptism from John and shed His blood on the cross to remove our sins. The Lord determined to remove our sins by the method of sacrifice, just as with the burnt offering and sin offering in the Old Testament.

God ordained that those who offer the burnt offering and fellowship offering by faith would obtain salvation from all sins. This sacrificial offering of faith established by God foreshadowed the sacrifice of salvation in which, in the New Testament era, Jesus Christ came to this earth, received baptism from John, bore the sins of the world, and shed His blood on the cross to save all mankind from sin.

By believing this truth in our hearts, we become children of God.

Exodus 20:25-26 says: *“And if you make Me an altar of stone, you shall not build it of hewn stone; for if you use your tool on it, you have profaned it. Nor shall you go up by steps to My altar,*

*that your nakedness may not be exposed on it.’”*

We must pay attention to the words spoken in verse 25 here. *“And if you make Me an altar of stone, you shall not build it of hewn stone; for if you use your tool on it, you have profaned it.”* If you build an altar, do not build it with dressed stones, but build it with uncut stones just as they are.

## **We Must Abandon Doctrinal Faith**

In Exodus 20:26, it says, *“Nor shall you go up by steps to My altar, that your nakedness may not be exposed on it.”*

This is God’s warning not to offer worship before Him through human-made religious faith.

Everyone, all the religions of the world were made by humans. Step 1, step 2, step 3, step 4, step 5 — people who have not been born again have created religions that claim one becomes holier step by step like this.

God, knowing that people, being born as descendants of Adam, could not keep God’s law because of sin and, because of that sin, had no choice but to die, established the sacrificial laws of the Tabernacle to save all people from the sins of the world.

Therefore, we must accept the merciful gospel of the removal of sins, the salvation determined by the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen shown at the gate of the Tabernacle.

We must truly believe in the truth that Jesus Christ came to this earth and accomplished all this work as revealed exactly through the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen at the gate of the Tabernacle, and thereby saved us from sin.

However, those who have a religious faith are trying every day to receive forgiveness for the sins they commit.

Those who have such faith are trying to receive forgiveness by praying prayers of repentance, and in the end, they are trying to become righteous through the doctrine of sanctification.

This is the vain doctrinal faith created by humans.

The very act of trying to meet God through human effort is arrogance itself, and that is the very reality of the evil created by humans.

A person must acknowledge that they are someone who can do nothing before God to remove their own sins.

We are beings who, from the moment we are born into this world, cannot help but commit personal sins, and because of this, we are always committing sins.

No matter how much God tells us through the Law not to sin, a person is someone who cannot help but commit sins that go against the Law.

We must confess that we are sinners before God's Law.

And we must believe in our hearts the truth of salvation, that God saved us from sin through the work of Jesus revealed in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen.

There is no other way except to believe in God's Word, which says that the Lord, to save all of us sinners from the sins of the world, became the sacrificial offering and received baptism, which is the same as the laying on of hands, and saved us from the sins of the world.

God said, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me*" (John 14:6).

By acknowledging the word of God's Law, we become sinners through faith, and by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we become people who have been saved from sin.

This is the true faith and truth of believing in God.

Therefore, we must surely believe according to the law of

the removal of sins that our Lord has established to save us from sin.

Christianity is not a worldly religion but the truth of salvation built on the foundation of faith in Jesus Christ, who is revealed in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen.

## **Through the Word We Read Today, We Must Understand Why God Has Called You**

We must understand the fact that God has called you and me in order to make us His own possession.

You and I cannot become God's people through human effort or zeal.

You and I became children of God by believing in the truth that Jesus came to this earth to save us from the curse of the Law, the punishment of hell, and destruction, that He received baptism from John, shed His sacrificial blood, and thus perfectly saved those who believe from their sins.

The Son of God, the Messiah, came to this earth in human flesh, received baptism, bore all the sins of all humanity at once, and went to the cross bearing the sins of the world, where He was nailed and shed His blood to fulfill God's Law that "*the wages of sin is death*".

Jesus, who came as the Messiah, became a sacrifice in place of your sins and mine, died, and was resurrected from death, thus becoming the Savior of those who truly believe in their hearts.

God says that He has given humanity perfect removal of sins through the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and fine twisted linen.

The Lord asks us, "Do you believe in My work, that I came to this earth, received baptism from John, and shed My blood on

the cross to remove your sins?”

Before God, our only answer is “Yes.”

In order for us to obtain salvation, there is no other way except faith in the removal of sins that God has accomplished.

Even today, you and I, all the people of the world, and the people of Israel must understand why God had to call Moses up to Mount Sinai and speak to him in that way.

God told us to “build an earthen altar” of faith.

We must be saved from all our sins by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is revealed in the blue, scarlet, and purple thread that God has given us.

What is the name of God? It is “Yahweh.” God is “the One who exists by Himself.”

Then how did that God come to us? He came through baptism and the blood of the cross.

The Lord came to this earth clothed in human flesh, received baptism from John, bore all the sins of humanity, and was nailed to the cross and sacrificed for us.

Because this is real, and only by believing it can we be saved from the sins of the world, God speaks to us about the faith revealed in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen used in the gate of the Tabernacle courtyard.

True faith is believing in the truth of the removal of sins that God has given us by denying and acknowledging one’s own thoughts — because we have nothing to boast of before God.

We must properly know and believe in the foundation of the faith by which we believe in God.

God spoke to the people of Israel about this foundation of faith, and He speaks to us as well.

Even now, you must know and believe the truth revealed in the colors of the Tabernacle courtyard gate, which are the

foundation of faith.

If you do not know this foundation of faith and are simply going to church, then there is no reason to attend.

We must believe in the true God.

He received baptism to take upon Himself our sins and shed His blood on the cross in order to save you and me from sin.

The true spiritual people of Israel must restore the broken sacrificial law through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive salvation from sin by faith.

You and I also must know the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and firmly rebuild the foundation of the faith of the removal of sins.

We must give thanks to Jesus with faith.

God sent Jesus Christ, who came with the blue, purple, and scarlet threads, together with the word of truth, to save us—who could not help but go to hell—from our sins.

The Lord saved us from sin through the four ministries shown in the blue, purple, and scarlet threads and fine twisted linen, and we give thanks to the Lord by accepting this truth in our hearts and believing in His merciful love.

If we properly know and believe the reason why God called Moses up to Mount Sinai, we can say that we have properly laid the foundation of the faith concerning true remission of sins.

You and I must know and believe why God called Moses at Mount Sinai. It was to remove the sinner's sins through the sacrificial offering and make them children of God.

You will come to encounter even more of God's merciful love through the truth shown at the gate of the tabernacle.

What I hope for you is that you will accept God's merciful love by faith and become God's people who have been saved from sin. ☒

# **SERMON 9**

**The Background**

---

**Leading Up to**

---

**the Israelites' Offering**

---

**of Sacrifices at**

---

**the Tabernacle**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **The Background Leading Up to the Israelites' Offering of Sacrifices at the Tabernacle**

< Genesis 15:1-21 >

**“After these things the word of the Lord came to Abram in a vision, saying, ‘Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward.’ But Abram said, ‘Lord God, what will You give me, seeing I go childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?’ Then Abram said, ‘Look, You have given me no offspring; indeed one born in my house is my heir!’ And behold, the word of the Lord came to him, saying, ‘This one shall not be your heir, but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir.’ Then He brought him outside and said, ‘Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them.’ And He said to him, ‘So shall your descendants be.’ And he believed in the Lord, and He accounted it to him for righteousness. Then He said to him, ‘I am the Lord, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it.’ And he said, ‘Lord God, how shall I know that I will inherit it?’ So He said to him, ‘Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon.’ Then he brought all these**

to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two. And when the vultures came down on the carcasses, Abram drove them away. Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him. Then He said to Abram: 'Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years. And also the nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with great possessions. Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age. But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete.' And it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that passed between those pieces. On the same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying: 'To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the River Euphrates— the Kenites, the Kenezites, the Kadmonites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.'"

## The Faith of Abraham Believing in God's Word

I respect the faith of Abraham shown in the Bible. When we look at Abraham's faith, we can see all the journeys of faith that followed the word of the LORD, so we cannot help but respect that faith.

God blessed Abraham. *"I will bless those who bless you, And I will curse him who curses you; And in you all the families of the*

*earth shall be blessed” (Genesis 12:3).* God especially loved Abraham enough to become Abraham’s God.

After God rescued Abraham from Ur of the Chaldeans where he had lived in the past, He appeared to him and said, “*Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward.*”

The God of Abraham promised him all blessings, being his shield and giving him a reward.

God gives the same blessings He promised to Abraham to anyone who has faith like Abraham’s.

God appeared to Abraham and spoke to him like this. “*I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward.*” When God spoke like this, Abraham said, “*Lord God, what will You give me?*”

What Abraham said to God was not from a doubtful or skeptical heart questioning what God could give him, but from a sincere heart desiring to receive blessings from God.

What was the blessing that Abraham hoped for? “What will You give me? I have no children, so my heir will be Eliezer of Damascus, a male servant, and he will inherit all my property and become my adopted son. God, what will You give me?”

Here, we must understand Abraham’s feelings. Those who do not intentionally have children may not fully realize the earnestness of someone who does not have a child.

Just as God gives all blessings to His children, people who resemble God’s image also have an earnest heart to give the best things to children who resemble themselves.

Therefore, when Abraham said before God, “My servant will become my heir,” we can see how great his desire was to receive blessings before God.

God said to Abraham, “That is not so. The one who will come from your own body will be your heir. The one who will be born

through your wife's body will be your heir, not your male servant Eliezer."

And God took him outside and told him to look up at the sky and see the stars. Abraham looked at the stars in the sky. In the sky, countless stars and the Milky Way were beautifully spread out.

God said, "*Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them.*"

Then Abraham said there were too many to count.

God promised him, "I will make your descendants as numerous as this."

Abraham believed the word that God had promised him. Therefore, he truly became the ancestor of faith who believes all the words of God.

God counted his faith as right, saying, "It is right. Your faith is right. You truly believe what I have told you. Therefore, I will bless your descendants to be as numerous as the stars in the sky."

## **God Commanded Abraham to Offer a Sacrifice and Promised the Land of Canaan**

God led Abraham out of Ur of the Chaldeans in the land of Egypt and promised to give the land of Canaan to Abraham and his descendants.

Then what is the evidence that God will fulfill this?

God said to Abraham, '*So He said to him, "Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon."*'

This showed that in the future Abraham's descendants would offer sacrificial offerings to wash away their sins, and through

that faith, they would be allowed to enter the land of Canaan.

When Abraham fell into a deep sleep, the LORD appeared to Abraham and promised, *“Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years. And also the nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with great possessions. Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age. But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete.”*

God promised to make the people of Israel prosper in the land of Egypt and then lead them to the land of Canaan. And to do so, He determined that they would offer sacrifices inside the Tabernacle to remove their sins. To show that He would fulfill this promise, God made a torch pass between the pieces of the sacrificed offerings that Abraham had offered to God.

Thus, the promise that God would make Abraham and his descendants His people was made through the sacrificial offerings and the promised sacrifice for the removal of sins. God promised Abraham, saying, *“To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the River Euphrates— the Kenites, the Kenezites, the Kadmonites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Gergashites, and the Jebusites.”*

The reason God promised this was to show that He would wash away the sins of Abraham and his descendants through the sacrificial offerings.

The process of how the word God promised to Abraham was fulfilled is well shown in the history of the Old Testament.

Joseph became the prime minister in Egypt and led Jacob's

entire family to multiply in the land of Egypt (Genesis 41:37-45, Genesis 47).

However, after the Pharaoh who knew of Joseph's achievements in Egypt died, the next Pharaoh who ascended to the throne began to oppress the Israelites who were flourishing, and eventually made the Israelites slaves in Egypt and subjected them to forced labor (Exodus 1:8-14).

Nevertheless, the Israelites continued to prosper, and accordingly, Pharaoh imposed even more labor on them.

As the Israelites suffered under slavery in Egypt for four hundred years, they finally began to seek a savior.

At that time, God used Moses to lead the Israelites out of the land of Egypt (Exodus 14:21-25).

To the Israelites who escaped from Egypt, God gave them the law of the tabernacle sacrifices through Moses so that by offering sacrifices before God, their sins would be washed away. The Israelites received the Law from God (Exodus chapter 20) and the sacrificial regulations of the Tabernacle (Leviticus chapters 1-4).

Through the Law and the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, the people of Israel came to know the sacrificial offering that would one day save them eternally from their sins, and God blessed those who believed in that truth to become His people and to become a kingdom of priests.

In the end, we can see that God fulfilled the promise He made to Abraham — to make his descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and to give them the land of Canaan — through the sacrificial offerings.

When the Israelites came out of Egypt, the number of Israelite men aged twenty and over who could fight in battle was 600,000. God was the God who surely fulfilled the promise He spoke to

Abraham.

God saw the faith of Abraham, who believed the word He had promised, and He acknowledged his faith.

God saw Abraham's faith and blessed him.

The reason God loved and blessed Abraham was because of his faith in God's word.

Because Abraham believed God's word, God saw his faith and was pleased.

God, through Abraham, established the nation of Israel, and through the sacrificial offerings they offered, intended to specifically fulfill the circumcision He promised to him.

We see that Abraham was acknowledged as righteous in his faith by offering sacrificial offerings to God.

This faith also allows us to have all our sins removed, not by works, but by believing in God's word.

Through the sacrificial offering, God granted the blessing of the land of Canaan as a spiritual circumcision that cuts off sin to those who, like Abraham, believe in God's word.

Therefore, God desires from us today the same faith that Abraham had — the faith that believes in the word God has spoken.

God wants you and me today to receive the removal of sin in our hearts through faith in God's word like Abraham, and to inherit the kingdom of God.

God wanted to make those who believe into His eternal people through the baptism Jesus Christ received to remove our sins and through His sacrificed blood.

Just as Abraham was able to receive many blessings by believing in the word that God had spoken, today you and I also are shown that we can receive blessings by having the faith that Abraham had.

God called Moses up to Mount Sinai and gave him the Law and the sacrificial law, and He blessed those who believe in God's word to become God's people.

God has also spoken this to all people living in this age. God has made those who became sinners by not keeping the Law into His people by removing all their sins through the sacrificial offerings of the Tabernacle, so that those who believe may become God's people.

God has allowed us to receive eternal blessings through the faith of believing in the truth revealed in the Tabernacle.

Therefore, we must become God's people through the faith of believing in the sacrificial law that God has given.

We must believe in our hearts that God has shown us Jesus Christ through the Tabernacle and has given us salvation, and only by this faith can we receive many blessings.

## **Just as Abraham Believed in God's Word, We Also Must Believe Based on God's Word**

Abraham was not blessed because he performed some good deeds, but he was blessed through the faith of believing in God's word.

God has made us know our sins through the Law, and through the sacrificial law of the Tabernacle, He allowed the sins to be passed onto an unblemished lamb or goat by the laying on of hands, and by offering its blood before God, He made it so that all sins would be removed.

In the same way, Jesus Christ came to this earth, received baptism from John to take upon Himself your sins and mine, was crucified to receive judgment for sins, and was resurrected from death to remove all your sins and mine.

By believing this fact, we receive the removal of all sins and become children of God. The Bible says that only those who believe this truth in their hearts receive all blessings from God. We must have the most precious word of salvation in the world by believing in God's word.

If we do not have faith that believes in the word of God, we are nothing. Because we believe in the word of God, we preach the gospel, we serve, and we follow God.

If we do not believe in God's word, we can do nothing, and even if we do something, we will not be acknowledged by God. It is an obvious fact that without the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot receive blessings before God.

When we look for the reason why Abraham was a man of faith before God, we come to know that he was blessed because he believed the word that God had spoken.

Today, if you and I also believe the word of God recorded in the Bible, we will have the same faith as Abraham and receive many heavenly blessings.

This is not a difficult thing. In order to receive the evidence that we are people of God, it is not to zealously act for God, but to believe the word of God in our hearts.

God promised Abraham with His word, promising that He would give the land of Canaan to his descendants. Such a blessing has been fulfilled for us who believe.

All people living in this age must, by believing in the fact that the four ministries of Jesus, which were revealed and prophesied in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen used in the Tabernacle, have saved us from all sins, receive the removal of sins, become children of God by faith, and possess heaven by faith.

All the words of God are not vain words, not even one, and

since all belong to faith, they are words worth believing and are also truths that must absolutely be believed.

We must surely know and surely believe this truth of water and the Spirit. The reason is because it is an absolute truth.

Do you believe? —Yes— If you believe in your heart, you will confess with your mouth, and if you confess with your mouth, you will be acknowledged as righteous before God. That is why faith is extremely important.

It is extremely important to believe the word of God in your heart. It is not believing the words of man, but believing the written word of God that is extremely important, and it is not believing with thoughts or emotions, but it is important to truly believe the word of God in your heart.

That is why the servants of God and those who came before are preaching the word of God.

God established the covenant with Abraham and his descendants through circumcision and gave them the sacrificial law of the Tabernacle in order to speak to them about Jesus Christ, the Messiah, who would come into this world and remove all sins through His baptism and the blood of the cross. This was so that, by believing in Jesus Christ, they would be able to enter the Kingdom of God.

I believe in the word of God's covenant. It is not only Abraham who was blessed by believing the word of God, but all of us also receive the same blessings as Abraham by believing the word spoken by God.

I believe that God established the Tabernacle to save us from sin. God led the descendants of Abraham to Mount Sinai so that the people of Israel would offer sacrificial offerings inside the Tabernacle. We must know and believe that all these truths are the providence of God. ✉

# **SERMON 10**

**The Promise**

---

**That God Established**

---

**as the Covenant**

---

**of Circumcision**

---

**Is Being Fulfilled for Us**

---

**Today as Well**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **The Promise That God Established as the Covenant of Circumcision Is Being Fulfilled for Us Today as Well**

< Genesis 17:1-14 >

**“When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord appeared to Abram and said to him, ‘I am Almighty God; walk before Me and be blameless. And I will make My covenant between Me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly.’ Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying: ‘As for Me, behold, My covenant is with you, and you shall be a father of many nations. No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your name shall be Abraham; for I have made you a father of many nations. I will make you exceedingly fruitful; and I will make nations of you, and kings shall come from you. And I will establish My covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and your descendants after you. Also I give to you and your descendants after you the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.’ And God said to**

**Abraham: ‘As for you, you shall keep My covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations. This is My covenant which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you: Every male child among you shall be circumcised; and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between Me and you. He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your descendant. He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant.’”**

The covenant of circumcision that God made with Abraham in Genesis 17 was showing the spiritual circumcision inside the Tabernacle, in which a sinner laid hands on the sacrificial offering to pass over their sins and cut off the sins. In other words, even in the covenant that God spoke to Abraham, the burnt offering and the grain offering were presupposed. Today, we know and believe that God promised Abraham through circumcision that He would be God to him and his descendants, and this was foretelling the truth of salvation in the sacrificial law of the Tabernacle, in which sins are passed over to the sacrificial offering by laying on of hands to cut off sins. We also must know and believe that this shows how, in the New Testament era, Jesus received baptism from John and bore the

sins of the world.

God promised Abraham, *“And I will make My covenant between Me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly”* (Genesis 17:2), and again God promised, *‘And behold, the word of the Lord came to him, saying, “This one shall not be your heir, but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir.” Then He brought him outside and said, “Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them.” And He said to him, “So shall your descendants be”’* (Genesis 15:4-5).

The promise that God established with Abraham and his descendants was made through circumcision.

This circumcision was the laying on of hands performed in the sacrifices of the sacrificial offerings inside the Tabernacle that were to come.

Also, in the New Testament era, it was the washing away of sins accomplished by Jesus bearing the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John.

We must properly know and believe that the circumcision that God promised Abraham in the Old Testament represents the spiritual circumcision of the washing away of sins that was carried out in the New Testament by Jesus Christ through baptism.

And we must understand that even in the sacrificial offerings inside the Tabernacle, the same kind of faith as Abraham’s was well shown to be necessary.

God said to Abraham, *“And you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between Me and you. He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner*

*who is not your descendant” (Genesis 17:11-12).*

Therefore, it means that God made the promise to Abraham and his descendants through circumcision. *“He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant” (Genesis 17:13).*

So, in the old days, among all the people in the world, only the Israelite men were circumcised.

Today, many people perform circumcision because it has been revealed to have medical benefits, but at that time, only the Israelites and the males belonging to them practiced circumcision. That was the promise that God made to Abraham, and God let the sign of the covenant He made with Abraham and his descendants, the people of Israel, be in their bodies.

*“And you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between Me and you” (Genesis 17:11).*

Circumcision is the sign of the covenant.

To summarize the words in Genesis 17:4-14:

God said to Abraham,

“How will it be known that you are My people?

By seeing that the foreskin has been cut.

From now on, among those who are born, every male shall cut the foreskin.

Thus, My covenant shall be in your flesh as an everlasting covenant.

I have promised that I will be your God and the God of your descendants.

And I promise to bless you, to multiply you greatly, to let you enter and live in the land of Canaan, and to raise up kings from among you in all the nations.

The kings who rise up in all the nations of the world, I will raise them up through your people.”

God promised this.

God said that all the covenants He established with Abraham and his descendants were in their flesh.

The mark of circumcision received by the Israelite males contained God’s promises.

In the Old Testament, God made a covenant with the people of Israel through circumcision, and through that covenant, whether or not they had received circumcision determined whether they were considered descendants of Abraham.

Those who were circumcised were acknowledged as descendants of Abraham and were given blessings, and those who were not circumcised were not acknowledged as descendants of Abraham.

## **In Fact, to the People of Israel, Abraham Is an Extremely Important Figure**

To the people of Israel, the father of faith, Abraham, is an even more important figure than Moses, the father of the Law. While there are many among the people of Israel who do not know Noah, there are almost none among the people of Israel who do not know Abraham.

If Shem, Seth, and Methuselah remain in the memories of only a few people, Abraham remains in the memories of all the people of Israel as the unforgettable ancestor of faith.

The people of Israel all acknowledge Abraham as the founder of their nation, and they believe and follow him in that way. That is why the word that God promised to the people of Israel through Abraham is still valid for them even now.

In the hearts of the people of Israel, there is a firm belief in themselves, saying, 'We are descendants of Abraham. There is the mark of circumcision on the flesh of our people. Therefore, God is our God, and we are God's people.'

The reason there is the idea of being the chosen people in the hearts of the people of Israel is because there still remains in their hearts the faith that believes in the covenant that God made with Abraham through circumcision.

Abraham had a principal wife and a secondary wife. Abraham's principal wife was Sarah, and his secondary wife was Hagar, who was Sarah's maidservant. Since it seemed that Sarah would not be able to bear a child, she tried, by human thinking, to have a child through Hagar (Genesis 16:1-4).

However, God clearly spoke. Since Sarah was Abraham's primary wife, He said He would give many nations as numerous as the stars of heaven through the child born from Sarah's body (Genesis 17:1-4).

Because God promised that only the child born from Sarah's body would be acknowledged as God's people, Ishmael, who was born of the concubine Hagar, was not acknowledged before God.

If the people of Israel had not received circumcision, the promise that God had set for them would be invalid. God commanded them to perform circumcision as the sign of the covenant so that the covenant would be in their flesh.

Therefore, if the people of Israel did not perform circumcision, God's promise could not exert its effectiveness, and for that reason, they necessarily carried out circumcision.

There was probably no one among the people of Israel who did not undergo circumcision.

That is because they knew very well that one who was

uncircumcised was like a Gentile who had no part in God's promise.

## **Spiritual Circumcision**

The covenant of circumcision that God established with Abraham and his descendants was, in the New Testament era, the removal of sins that was fulfilled when Jesus Christ came to this earth and received baptism from John the Baptist to take upon Himself the sins of humanity.

God commanded that blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine twisted linen be woven to make the entrance curtain or the veil of the Tabernacle (Exodus 26:31, Exodus 27:16), and through this model of the Tabernacle, He taught us about the salvation that comes through Jesus Christ.

Those who believe in the truth that the Lord came to this earth, received baptism at the age of thirty to take on the sins of humanity, died on the cross, and rose from the dead to remove all our sins — they are the spiritual descendants of Abraham. God has become the God of those who believe in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen revealed in the Tabernacle.

We must receive spiritual circumcision by believing in the baptism that Jesus received. This spiritual circumcision means cutting off the sins of one's heart by believing that through the baptism Jesus Christ received, all our sins were passed onto Him.

Therefore, today, those who have received the removal of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine twisted linen used in the Tabernacle are kings and sons of God

before God.

Just as He promised, “*kings shall come from you*” (*Genesis 17:6*), God’s people are arising by faith all over the world.

If we want to become descendants of Abraham, we must believe in the baptism and the blood of the cross that Jesus Christ received when He came to this earth. Therefore, it is impossible to overstate how important it is to know and believe in this baptism that Jesus received.

Jesus Christ is the King of kings. He is Jesus Christ, the King of kings who came wearing a purple robe. Jesus Christ is the King of the universe and the Creator who created the universe.

However, because He is the only begotten Son of God, He obeyed the will of the Father and came to this earth, received baptism to save us from sin, and took on our sins all at once.

He received baptism to remove our sins, completely cutting off our sins, carrying them all upon Himself, and shedding His blood on the cross to receive the judgment for all sins. Therefore, those who believe this truth become the descendants of Abraham.

Abraham, his family, and his descendants all received physical circumcision.

God also commanded that those bought with money from foreigners should receive circumcision. When they also believed in the covenant and received circumcision, they received the blessing of Abraham’s God becoming their God.

Therefore, it is by faith that we become children of God, by faith that we receive God’s blessings, by faith that we go to heaven, and by faith that we live as royalty on this earth.

This refers to the faith of those who believe in the fact that Jesus took on the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John in the New Testament.

However, some people say that the baptism Jesus received

when He came to this earth is not very important. This is because they believe that they received the remission of sins only by believing in the blood that Jesus shed on the cross.

Therefore, they believe in the laying on of hands on the head of the sacrificial offering in the tabernacle of the Old Testament, but do not consider the baptism that Jesus received to be very important.

So, they say that Abraham's faith was recognized even before God gave Moses the tabernacle, so even without the exact word about baptism, one can be saved from sin by believing only in the word about the blood of the cross.

However, we must keep in mind that in the Bible, in order to let Abraham know that God would give the land of Canaan to him and his descendants as an inheritance, God told Abraham to take a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon, and in God's heart, He had in mind the sacrificial burnt offering or the fellowship offering when He said this.

*“And it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that passed between those pieces” (Genesis 15:17).* God said that the faith based on the sacrificial burnt offering that Abel offered was right, and the faith of Cain, who did not believe in the sacrificial burnt offering, was not right.

Today, among those who believe in Jesus, there are so many people who misunderstand and believe that they have received salvation just by believing in Jesus, without receiving spiritual circumcision by faith.

They do not believe in the fact that their sins were transferred through the baptism that Jesus received, but only believe in Jesus who was crucified, and such people can never become God's people. This is because by believing in that way, the sin in their

hearts cannot be removed.

Just as God said that the sign of His promise is on the body of the one who is circumcised, those who are not circumcised have nothing to do with God's promise.

Can one be saved from sin, become a child of God, go to heaven, or become royalty without believing in the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist at the age of thirty when He came to this earth? The answer to that question is a definite 'No.'

The word we have heard today tells us the exact evidence for this.

The promise that God established with Abraham is the same as the promise He makes to you and me today, who have received the removal of sins by believing in Jesus Christ as the Savior and by believing in the baptism Jesus Christ received and the blood of the cross. The words of blessing that God spoke to Abraham apply in the same way to those who believe this.

## **Those Who Believe in Jesus Do Not Follow Doctrines Made by Man**

The Word of God revealed in the Bible is, the more you look at it, an even clearer and absolutely evident truth of salvation.

Today, among those who believe in Jesus, there are people who believe and follow according to their own mistaken thoughts, not even knowing that they are believing in something false. Such a person has come to have a wrong faith from the very foundation of faith.

If one simply thinks, 'Jesus saved me,' and believes that way, it may be sufficient for themselves, but they must know that God

does not acknowledge that person's faith.

The Lord said that whoever wants to believe in and follow Him must first deny themselves, take up their cross, and follow Him.

Whoever believes in the Word of God must lay down their own thoughts and believe according to the Word of God.

Today, you and I must believe in the removal of sins that Jesus Christ, who came to this earth, gave us by receiving baptism, taking away the sins of the world, shedding His blood on the cross, and rising from the dead.

Today, there are so many people who do not believe this way, but just cling to the name of Jesus and believe in their own way.

Their faith has nothing to do with the gospel of water and the Spirit that Jesus gave. For example, if someone says that while praying on a mountain, Jesus appeared and said, 'I have saved you,' and so they believe they are saved, that person is exactly such a person.

Or, if someone realizes their own worthlessness, repents, and because they are so tormented by sin, comes to the church, fasts, and prays all night, and then believes that all their sins have disappeared, that is also such a person.

That is not salvation by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit given by the Lord.

Where in God's Word does it say that if you do such things, your sins will be removed?

They vaguely know that God is the Absolute One and that Jesus is the Almighty, and they borrow that name, add their shallow and trivial knowledge, and combine it with their unsaved thoughts to call on God in vain. For those who claim to have been saved from sin in this way, it only brings more of God's

wrath.

Such people have created their own version of Jesus, fabricated their own salvation, and are believing in that.

*“And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant” (Genesis 17:14).*

God has clearly promised that He will save you and me from sin through spiritual circumcision. And God has clearly promised that only those who are born again of water and the Spirit become children of God.

Therefore, those who do not believe in the baptism that Jesus received but believe only in the blood of the cross cannot become children of God. This is because they have not believed in the gospel that God promised, and thus they have betrayed God, and because of that, they will be cut off from God and come under a curse.

The foundation of faith for being saved from sin is the gospel of water and the Spirit. Only when the gospel of water and the Spirit is laid as the basic foundation can one fully believe in the Word of God.

How can Gentiles, whose hearts have not even received spiritual circumcision, hold the Word of God in their hearts? They cannot. The gospel of the water and the Spirit allows one to receive spiritual circumcision to become a child of God, so if this foundation is not in place, one can only listen to God’s Word as mere knowledge.

Therefore, only those who fundamentally believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive spiritual words. And only those who are born again of water and the Spirit can understand the Word of God.

When I meet those who do not know the gospel of water and the

Spirit and claim to be born again only by the blood of the cross, although they say with their mouths that they believe in the same God, it feels as if they are each talking about a different person with the same name.

Which one is the true God? It is the God who gave the word of promise to Abraham who is the true God.

God promised Abraham and his descendants, “*My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant*” (Genesis 17:13).

Where is the sign that you and I have received the removal of sins? It is inside our hearts.

We have become children of God as those who have the heart that believes in spiritual circumcision by believing in our hearts in the baptism that Jesus Christ received.

We have received spiritual circumcision because we believe in our hearts that the Lord received baptism because of our sins and took upon Himself all our sins.

With the faith that believes in the truth, we passed our sins onto Jesus, and Jesus Christ carried our sins, died in our place, and rose from the dead to save us from all sins.

We have become children of God by faith. We have become those without sin by faith.

Everyone, do you have sin? No, you do not. The fact that there is no sin in our hearts has been accomplished by the truly amazing truth of the gospel.

## **How Were You and I Able to Become Descendants of Abraham?**

It is because we received spiritual circumcision by believing in the ministry of Jesus revealed in the blue, purple,

and scarlet thread.

Because we believed in the baptism Jesus received when He came to this earth and in the blood of the cross, we received spiritual circumcision and became children of God.

Because we believed that Jesus bore our sins through His baptism and that He received judgment for our sins through the cross, we received the removal of sins.

Therefore, you and I have become, spiritually, the descendants of Abraham.

Now, those who have been born again of water and the Spirit must clearly recognize who they are.

You and I, who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit, are God's children and God's people who have received spiritual circumcision by faith. We are those who, in the future, as kings in the Millennial Kingdom, will rule over all God's creatures and enjoy glory. Our status has now been changed in this way.

Can the people of the world recognize us? No, they cannot.

We are those whose status has been changed by believing in the Word of God. Therefore, we now clearly know, spiritually, who we are.

Those who have been born again by the Word of God know their status well and live accordingly.

We are fundamentally different from those who, within the religions of the world, boast of themselves, spread false doctrines while knowing nothing, and live far from being God's people.

Just as the Israelites dealt with the descendants of Ishmael, we, the spiritual children of Abraham, as God's children, are worthy to have a sense of being the chosen people.

Our status is that of Abraham's descendants, born again of water and the Spirit, and having received spiritual circumcision.

We, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are fortunately able to become descendants of Abraham by faith. We can go to Heaven by the faith that believes in the gospel of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread revealed in the Tabernacle. And, just as God promised Abraham that He would make his descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky, we will see that this covenant is actually fulfilled for us. This is the blessing that God has given.

God has saved us from the sins of the world through the circumcision of the heart. The materials of this circumcision of faith are the blue, purple, scarlet thread, and the finely twisted linen. ☒

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **SERMON 11**

**The Lord**

---

**Who Suffered Humiliation**

---

**to Save Us**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **The Lord Who Suffered Humiliation to Save Us**

< Isaiah 52:13-15, 53:1-9 >

**“Behold, My Servant shall deal prudently; He shall be exalted and extolled and be very high. Just as many were astonished at you, So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men; So shall He sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths at Him; For what had not been told them they shall see, And what they had not heard they shall consider.”**

**“Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, And as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; And when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely He has borne our griefs And carried our sorrows; Yet we esteemed Him stricken, Smitten by God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; We have turned, every one, to his own way; And the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed and He**

**was afflicted, Yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, And as a sheep before its shearers is silent, So He opened not His mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment, And who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; For the transgressions of My people He was stricken. And they made His grave with the wicked—But with the rich at His death, Because He had done no violence, Nor was any deceit in His mouth.”**

## **The Gospel Is Being Spread Throughout the Whole World**

Now this era has entered the last days.

The climate, the world situation, the economy — everything is moving toward the end.

Now the world is talking about nuclear war, selfishness is rampant, climate change is occurring at a disaster level, and the development of AI is making ordinary people like little children. It seems now that there is nothing that can stop all of this.

We must pray every day — praying that we can still spread the gospel further.

It is not because we are afraid of dying.

There are still countries where the gospel has not yet entered, and now is exactly the time when the flowers of the gospel are blooming. When the sprouts of the gospel are emerging and the flowers are blooming, we want to be able to spread the gospel even more.

Because we still need to spread the gospel further.

Of course, God is the God who works all things together

for good, but still, what causes worry is that in people there is so much foolishness and evil.

People truly do not know when or how they will die, yet they threaten the lives of others, and there are even those who truly try to kill all people.

In this era, the people of Israel are waiting for the Messiah they are expecting. They must know the fact that the Messiah is Jesus. And they must recognize and believe in Jesus as the Messiah they are waiting for.

Now, even in the nation of Israel, and indeed in countries where the gospel has still not entered much, this gospel that the Lord delights in will soon blossom.

In fact, the gospel is being spread so well throughout the whole world right now that in these last days, the flowers of the gospel will bloom in full.

At a seminary in Bangladesh, it was said, 'You must read and refer to our English Book 1 in order to receive a degree.' Now, the students attending this seminary will receive the remission of sins even before they are surprised by encountering the gospel of water and the Spirit for the first time.

In this way, all theologians around the world must first know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to receive the removal of sins. And we, who have received the removal of sins first, must continually pray for this. Not only prayer, but we must also live by faith.

## **The Messiah Came to This Earth 700 Years After Isaiah's Prophecy**

The prophet Isaiah was a prophet from 700 years before the

birth of Jesus Christ on this earth.

In fact, Isaiah was a man who lived 700 years before Jesus Christ came to this earth, but because he knew many parts about the Messiah, it was as if he had actually seen the Messiah with his own eyes, and he prophesied in detail how the Messiah would come, what appearance He would have, and by what method He would carry out the work of salvation.

From Isaiah 52:13 through chapters 53 and 54, he continuously and specifically prophesied that Jesus Christ would save mankind from sin.

He was a man who lived 700 years before Jesus Christ came, yet he truly prophesied that Jesus Christ would actually come to this earth, receive baptism for all sins, and give salvation by shedding His blood on the cross.

And after 700 years had passed since the prophecy of the prophet Isaiah, Jesus Christ actually came to this earth.

He actually came to this earth and fulfilled all the works exactly as they had been prophesied.

The prophet Isaiah prophesied, ‘Jesus Christ will act wisely when He comes to this earth.’

In Isaiah 52:13, it is prophesied that God said, “*Behold, My Servant shall deal prudently; He shall be exalted and extolled and be very high.*”

In the actual New Testament era, Jesus Christ came to this earth in the body of a human, and because He took on the sins of all mankind by actually being baptized, He was able to receive the judgment for all the sins of mankind by giving up His life on the cross.

Because He truly fulfilled it in this way, He truly prospered just as Isaiah had prophesied.

Truly, through Jesus Christ, all the sins of mankind were removed, things became prosperous, and His name was lifted

high and exalted among all nations, just as was prophesied. Just as the prophet Isaiah prophesied about Him, it was truly fulfilled.

In fact, when our Lord came to this earth, the people of Israel did not properly recognize Him.

Even though the Lord came to this earth, bore the sins of the people of Israel, died on the cross, and rose from the dead, the people of Israel did not believe in the baptism the Messiah received and His shedding of blood.

In reality, the people of Israel do not know the fact that this Messiah was born in the land of Israel, and that through His actual baptism and the cross, He bore not only the sins of the people of Israel but also the sins of all mankind.

Truly, they did not know that this Jesus Christ is the Son of God and indeed the Messiah of the people of Israel.

Now, the people of Israel must truly come to know that Jesus is indeed the Messiah whom the people of Israel have been waiting for.

## **The Humiliation Jesus Suffered Was for the Removal of the Sins of the World**

In fact, when Jesus came to this earth, He truly suffered so much pain. Truly, as shown in the main text of Isaiah chapter 53, the Messiah was someone who went through very much suffering.

Because He came to this earth and suffered so much humiliation to bear our sins of the world, it was said that He became like one who hides His face from us.

However, in reality, there were hardly any who recognized

Jesus as the Messiah. Even though He was not actually hiding His face or disguised, many people did not recognize or believe in the Messiah Jesus Christ as the Savior.

Truly, the Lord came to this earth by the command of God the Father in order to complete the work of saving mankind from the sins of the world, and to accomplish this work, He truly endured much humiliation.

Not only did He come into the world of the creatures He Himself had made, taking on the body of a human, but He was also scorned, mocked, and humiliated by those creatures; because of that humiliation, He became like one who could not bear to reveal His face, as it is said, He became like one who hides His face.

On this earth, He was not exalted as the Messiah, but rather was treated like a madman and suffered humiliation; that shame was such unspeakable humiliation that it cannot fully be expressed in words.

Just as when we feel so ashamed and embarrassed about ourselves that we cover our own face, the Messiah suffered humiliation before us, His creatures, like one who hides His face.

What was the appearance of Jesus when He actually came to this earth? In reality, when the Messiah came to this earth, His appearance was gentle like a new leaf of tender grass, and He was the main character whose appearance was just a little tall like a shoot coming out of dry ground.

Among humans, He did not have a distinguished appearance. In fact, even when compared with other humans, the Lord was a Messiah who had nothing strong or outstanding. The Messiah had an appearance in which there was nothing to boast about.

In reality, the Messiah came in a form that was not worthy of human respect and, regardless of His appearance, as our

Messiah, He received the laying on of sins upon His body according to the sacrificial law set by God, was hung on the cross shedding His blood, and rose from the dead to deliver us from all sins.

In reality, that Messiah was able to be nailed to the cross and shed His blood for us because He received baptism from John the Baptist to take on the sins of mankind.

Isaiah 53:3, *“He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.”*

In reality, the Messiah had to come to this earth, receive the laying on of hands, and shed His blood to take away the sins of the world, and for that reason, He had to suffer such humiliation from the people of Israel and the Roman soldiers.

## **The Humiliation That the Messiah Would Suffer Was Prophesied 700 Years Earlier**

Truly, the fact that the Messiah would come to this earth, receive baptism from John the Baptist, be hung on the cross, shed His blood, and rise from the dead was already prophesied 700 years before through the prophet Isaiah.

Indeed, 700 years after the prophet Isaiah prophesied about the Messiah, Jesus Christ came to this earth.

As Isaiah had prophesied, Jesus was born in a humble form in a manger, received baptism from John the Baptist to bear the sins of the world, went to the cross, shed His blood, died on the cross, and resurrected three days after His death.

Just like on the Day of Atonement in the Old Testament, when the sacrificial offering received the laying on of hands,

shed its blood, and died for the atonement of the year, Jesus truly, according to the prophecy, bore our sins through the baptism He received from John and shed His blood and died on the cross.

In reality, Jesus, who received the sins of the world through the baptism given by John the Baptist, went through three years of public ministry and suffering after that.

The reason that Messiah Jesus was nailed to the cross was because He received the sins of the world through the baptism given by John the Baptist, and for that, He was despised, suffered, and humiliated by all people.

In reality, Jesus did not only suffer hatred from people. In fact, most of the Jews and the Romans hated Jesus very much. People hated Jesus, so Jesus was rejected and despised by people. And later, before shedding His blood and dying on the cross, He even ended up covering His own face.

It was said that the Messiah became “like one who hides his face” before people. This was because it was so shameful to be turned away by His own people.

In reality, Jesus received baptism from John in the Jordan River and took on all the sins of mankind at once, and He shed His blood on the cross.

The Messiah received baptism from John and shed His blood on the cross in order to fulfill the will of His Father.

Jesus was stripped naked on the cross and was spat upon.

All kinds of people mocked Jesus, saying, ‘If you are the Son of God, come down and save yourself first.’

In reality, from the moment Jesus began His public ministry by being baptized, He had to suffer many hardships from mankind.

In reality, Jesus Christ received baptism from John for the sake of mankind and took on the sins of the world, but people who

did not know this hated Jesus, who came as the Messiah, and persecuted, tormented, criticized, and insulted Him countless times.

In reality, it is said that Jesus, who was the Messiah, was so hated that He was treated like a worm on this earth.

In reality, the Pharisees hated Jesus very much. In fact, they could not just stand by and watch the Messiah, who threatened their popularity.

So they hated the Messiah and tried to find fault with Him; when their own plans were not fulfilled, they resorted to all kinds of personal attacks.

The Messiah received one-sided and malicious insults and all kinds of slander from people.

Isaiah prophesied about the humiliation that the Messiah would suffer in the future.

Even now, we can see that Isaiah the prophet prophesied in detail 700 years ago about what kind of treatment the Messiah would receive in this world.

## **Have You Believed in Jesus Christ the Messiah Who Came by Water and the Spirit?**

However, in reality, Messiah Jesus quietly carried out and accomplished His work regardless of such humiliations.

Now, the people of Israel and all people around the world must know and believe that such a Messiah is Jesus Christ.

In reality, the Messiah received baptism from John the Baptist and was nailed to the cross in a miserable appearance, suffering all humiliation in order to take away the sins of the people of Israel and all people, and He completely saved those who believe from all sins, making the faith of the believers perfect.

The Messiah came to this world in a humble appearance, received baptism and died on the cross to take away the sins of all people, and rose from the dead, but there were few who believed this.

Now, not only the people of Israel but all mankind must believe that Jesus was truly the Savior Messiah of humanity in order not to perish but to have life.

Truly, Jesus took on our sins through baptism, and took on our sorrows, our diseases, and our curses, but we think, “What sin did He commit that He suffered such humiliation?”

In reality, Jesus is the Son of God who has no original sin and did not commit any sin.

As the Messiah, Jesus bore our sins and suffered all the curses, all the sorrows, and all the humiliations for our sins.

Jesus came to this earth and, through the life He lived for 33 years, suffered all humiliation and saved us who believe from all sins.

At that time, did the people of Israel listen to the words of the prophet Isaiah and believe in Jesus Christ the Messiah who would come by water and the Spirit? Who has believed in this gospel of water and the Spirit that we are preaching now?

Even now, many people say they believe in Jesus, but they have no interest in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The prophet Isaiah prophesied that the Son of God would come to this earth, take on all our sins with His wisdom, receive all the judgment, and save us.

In reality, in the last days, all the people of the nations of the world will recognize Jesus Christ the Messiah and exalt Him.

Everyone, do you realize that Messiah Jesus suffered humiliation for the sins of the people of Israel, for your sins and mine, and for the sins of all mankind?

The prophet Isaiah, who hoped that you would know and believe this, prophesied the work of the Messiah in this way.

## **The Messiah Was like a Shoot Coming Out of Dry Ground**

The prophet Isaiah prophesied that in the future, when the Messiah Jesus Christ would come to this earth, He would come in a very poor appearance.

The Messiah, who is the Lord, would be like a shoot coming out of dry ground, and would be like a tender sprout on this earth.

When Jesus Christ came to this earth clothed in human flesh, He was truly not someone whom people found desirable or admirable when they saw Him.

He was not like American movie stars such as Arnold Schwarzenegger or Sylvester Stallone, with a muscular body and a large, imposing figure.

In reality, Jesus looked so pitiable and poor, and so pitiful that there was nothing to admire in His appearance. However, His words were like a double-edged sword.

Not only the personal appearance of Jesus, who was the Messiah, but also His life circumstances were not good.

In fact, as we have heard by word of mouth, Jesus' earthly father was a carpenter. Even now and in the past, the house of a carpenter is not in a rich or affluent situation. In reality, carpenters had to work hard just to avoid starving.

The Messiah could not have attended school when He came to this world.

That was why the Pharisees also tried to slander Him over this, but the more they tried, the more it was revealed that Messiah

Jesus Christ was the Son of God, so they could not slander Him for that.

At that time, Jesus had never been under the teaching of Gamaliel.

The school of Gamaliel was the most university-like place at that time when there were no proper universities. It was a place where a great scholar of the law taught the law and other languages.

If you went there, you could learn not only the knowledge of the world but also the law of God from a great teacher of the law.

Jesus was not from the school of Gamaliel. There is no record anywhere that He registered at a school.

Nevertheless, the Messiah knew everything about the law of the Old Testament, and according to the Scriptures, He had broad knowledge and faith.

In fact, there was nothing illogical or contrary to God's law in the words He spoke.

## **Why Did the Messiah Have to Receive Such Humiliation, Shame, and Contempt?**

In reality, the Messiah, as the true Messiah for the people of Israel, came to this earth as Jesus to save them from all their sins and make them God's people, and willingly accepted all suffering, insults, slander, and mockery.

In fact, the suffering and humiliation that the Messiah accepted for humanity were so sacrificial and humiliating.

The humiliation that the Messiah endured for us was so great and severe that it was enough for Him to hide His face before people.

Because Messiah Jesus was the Messiah who saves us from sin

and judgment, He endured all the humiliation and contempt before all people to the point that there was no more humiliation or contempt left to bear, and He delivered us from sin. Jesus suffered humiliation in this world.

The humiliation and contempt that Messiah Jesus endured were so, so great and heavy that He rather hid His face. Messiah Jesus came as the Messiah to save you, me, and all humanity, and in order to fulfill and complete the role and ministry of the Messiah, He endured much humiliation and saved you and me from sin and the judgment for sin. We must not forget this fact.

Even when the Messiah was hung on the cross, people did not stop mocking Him.

They mocked, saying, 'Come down once. If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross. What kind of Son of God are you? If you are the Son of God, come down, save the thief next to you, and then come down from there yourself.'

They said, 'And turn these stones into loaves of bread. If you are the Son of God, show proof that you are the Son of God. Show us something so that we can believe. If you can't even do that, how can you call yourself the Messiah? What a joke.'

In this way, people despised, slandered, and mocked the Messiah. And they stripped Him of His clothes, struck His cheeks, and spat on Him.

He endured unprecedented mockery, shame, and insult, such that nothing more disgraceful or shameful could be seen.

Even the Messiah received the punishment of the cross, the harshest punishment given to the worst criminals of that time. The Messiah was scourged by soldiers and nailed to the cross through both feet and both hands, pouring out all the blood from His body.

Truly, He endured such disgrace, such suffering, and such humiliation for us to fulfill the ministry of the Messiah.

He took upon Himself all our sins, all our curses, all our diseases, and all the punishment for our sins, being nailed to the cross for us.

Truly, He endured such humiliation, such pain, and such suffering for us in order to fulfill the work of the Messiah.

The Messiah truly became the Savior of those who believe that Jesus is our Savior.

He willingly became our Messiah.

He came to this earth in obedience to His Father's will, bore all our sins, and endured the punishment for those sins on the cross, not only saving us who believe but also giving us eternal life by rising from the dead.

Everyone, do you think it is an easy thing to endure such things for people you don't even know?

Not for family, not between a husband and wife, not even for someone truly loved, but to be stripped of clothing, to be despised, to suffer, and to be crucified before enemies for us sinners—if it were us, perhaps our minds would have broken down first.

He was nailed to the cross so that all people could see, not set up in a corner, but lifted high, high up, so that everyone could point fingers and everyone could spit on Him.

In fact, even more suffering, hardship, and difficulty came to Jesus before He was nailed to the cross.

Before being crucified, He went through countless hardships.

He was brought before people for trial, spat upon, and the servant of the high priest slapped Jesus' cheeks.

They spat on Him.

They slapped His cheeks, scourged Him, and threw stones at

Him.

Messiah Jesus endured such humiliation for us.

The reason He endured such humiliation was because “*But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities.*”

The Messiah endured this suffering to save all humanity from sin and judgment.

The Messiah received baptism from John the Baptist, took on the sins of the world, and suffered the judgment for those sins on the cross, and by suffering humiliation from His own people, the Roman soldiers, and many nations, He completed the work of the Messiah.

In the Old Testament, it was prophesied that Messiah Jesus would save humanity from all sins that oppose God, that is, from all the sins committed by all mankind.

As prophesied, Jesus Christ came to this earth as the Messiah, took responsibility for all your sins and mine by receiving baptism, and shed His precious blood to save us from the judgment for our sins.

In fact, the salvation that you and I received by believing in the Messiah and being saved from sin and the judgment of sin is not a salvation that was given freely without cost.

Because Jesus Christ came to this earth and suffered such humiliation for us, we are now able to receive the removal of our sins, and because the Messiah received all the judgment for our sins, we were able to become children of God by simply believing in our hearts and receiving the gift of salvation, the removal of sins.

Because of the Messiah, we were able to become such happy people.

We must give thanks before the Messiah who has given us

our happiness and blessings.

The salvation that the Messiah has given us is because the Messiah paid such a great price before God the Father, so even if we have no offering to give to God, we are saved only by faith. We must believe and give thanks that God suffered such humiliation for us and saved you and me like this. Do you understand?

## **O People of Israel, Turn Back and Believe in Jesus Christ**

Now the people of Israel must believe in Jesus, who is the Messiah, as their Savior and repent. The people of Israel still do not acknowledge that their Messiah has already come.

According to the prophecy spoken by the prophet Isaiah in the Book of Isaiah, the Messiah was to come to this earth.

And according to that prophecy, the Messiah came to this earth, took on the sins of humanity through baptism, and was crucified to bring salvation.

The people of Israel must turn back, understand this correctly, and believe that Jesus Christ has fulfilled this salvation.

They must acknowledge the sin of having handed over their own Messiah, Jesus, to be nailed to the cross.

And they must realize that they are the nation that crucified the Messiah, and even now, they must believe in the Messiah who came long ago so that they can receive salvation from all sins and the judgment of sins.

Now, there is no other Messiah. Since Jesus Christ has already come as the Messiah, there is no other Messiah.

Everyone, can there truly be another Messiah? Can there truly be another Savior?

Do you want a Messiah to come who, like a RoboCop boasting of muscles, will appear in the future as a leader who overcomes all hardships and saves the people of Israel?

The people of Israel must even now believe in Jesus Christ, who is the Messiah. They must truly believe that Jesus Christ is their Messiah.

The Messiah of the people of Israel already came to this earth 2,000 years ago to bear their sins and to make them true descendants of Abraham.

Just as they received circumcision, He was baptized by John the Baptist and was crucified on the cross to accomplish spiritual circumcision for them.

The Messiah bore the sins of the people of Israel by receiving baptism from John, and to pay the price of those sins, He went to the cross, shed His own blood, and through His resurrection from death, He became the true Savior of humanity and of the people of Israel.

The people of Israel must repent in order to believe in the Messiah. The people of Israel must now believe in Jesus Christ as the Messiah. From now on, the only thing left for the people of Israel is to believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior.

They must know that the Messiah prophesied by the prophet Isaiah was this Jesus Christ. They must know and believe that the One who was so prophesied was indeed Jesus.

This prophecy was fulfilled in Jesus Christ without missing even a single stroke or dot. It was said that the nations will be astonished.

The Bible says that the Messiah was *“Just as many were astonished at you, So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men; So shall He sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths at Him; For what*

*had not been told them they shall see, And what they had not heard they shall consider” (Isaiah 52:14-15).*

And the Bible records, *“For what had not been told them they shall see, And what they had not heard they shall consider.”*

Jesus Christ came to this earth and suffered more than any criminal sentenced to death in this world.

He went through more pain, more humiliation, and more sacrifice than any criminal in this world in order to make all humanity His own people.

He saved His people who would believe in Him and receive the removal of sins. That is how He saved them.

Now, people will hear the astonishing news of salvation that they have never yet seen or heard.

Even those who have never heard the fact that the Messiah was Jesus Christ will hear it and eventually come to believe.

## **The First Coming Jesus, the Second Coming Jesus, Jesus is the Messiah**

Now, this era is the last days. It is an era of death and tribulation.

In reality, those who believe in the Messiah are not afraid of death. Rather, they are waiting more for the happiness of heaven and the resurrection that comes after death.

Just because the world becomes dark does not mean that even our righteous ones become dark.

In fact, when this gospel is clearly preached to all, the Messiah will come again.

Our Messiah, Jesus Christ, came to this earth as the Lamb of God, as the atoning sacrifice, received baptism from John in

His body, and offered His body on the cross.

The Messiah Jesus, like a sheep before its shearers, quietly bore our sins, received the judgment for our sins on the cross, suffered humiliation, and after three days of death, was resurrected and truly became the perfect Savior for those who believe.

At that time, people did not know that the Messiah was Jesus Christ.

People did not know that Jesus Christ was born so quietly on this earth 2,000 years ago, testified to the Word for three years after being baptized, preached the gospel of the kingdom of heaven, was crucified after three years, died, and was resurrected to become our Messiah.

However, in this world, there were people who sought God and people who believed. So the Lord testified to being the true Savior Messiah, who quietly, without noise, accomplished salvation.

Because the servants of God made known to the whole world that the Messiah came to this earth, suffered humiliation, and saved us from sin.

In reality, God developed printing technology, moved world history, and made every country that preached this gospel into a world power and a rich nation, and is spreading the gospel of water and the Spirit.

“Jesus is the Messiah! If you believe in Jesus as the Messiah, you will be saved. Jesus is the Son of God. Jesus is the Creator who made the universe and all things. He is God. He is the Savior, the Messiah.”

The servants of God continuously let people know that the Messiah is Jesus, and also about the baptism He received, His death on the cross, and His resurrection.

In fact, two thousand years ago, no one among the people

of Israel knew that a young man named Jesus came to this earth and, at the age of thirty, received baptism from John and took on the sins of humanity.

At that time, only the disciples of Jesus knew that Jesus was the Messiah, and only those who truly revered God knew; the rest of the people did not know at all.

And the fact that the Messiah bore the sins of the world through baptism, died on the cross, rose from the dead, and ascended into heaven was known only by about 400 believers in the land of Israel. But the other people did not know.

In fact, on the fiftieth day after Jesus died and rose from the dead, the Holy Spirit came upon the disciples of Jesus Christ. While the disciples of Christ were praying in the upper room, the Holy Spirit came upon them, caused them to speak in tongues, and enabled them to testify that the Messiah is Jesus Christ.

The disciples of Jesus were not afraid of death and boldly testified, "Jesus is the Messiah. The Messiah is our Savior. Jesus is our Messiah." Therefore, even at that time, many people believed.

In fact, God has saved you and me from all sins and the judgment of sins through Jesus, who is the Messiah. Because Jesus went through such extremely dreadful humiliation in order to save us from sin and judgment, we must absolutely believe in Him, and those who do not believe must repent, turn back, and all believe; and with faith, we must spread this truth.

In fact, the people of Israel are afraid right now. Therefore, they must listen to the word of the tabernacle that God actually spoke to the people of Israel.

We are now facing the last age. In fact, the gospel of water

and the Spirit, revealed through the sacrificial system of the tabernacle, will definitely reach the people of Israel.

They too will come to believe the gospel of water and the Spirit, which was spoken and fulfilled by Jesus Christ, the Messiah.

God spoke the sacrificial laws to the people of Israel, and they believed. In fact, that nation still wants to offer sacrifices according to the sacrificial system of the tabernacle even now.

It is said that among the people of Israel, there are fundamentalists living in the wilderness. Even now, those people live by offering such Old Testament sacrifices in the wilderness. They are actually offering the same sacrifices that were once offered in the tabernacle.

They might be descendants of Aaron. In fact, they are living in the fields, not in the cities, trying to preserve the bloodline of their family line. Although they are Israelites, they live as a tribe that does not usually come into contact with ordinary people.

Now, even to them, the blessed news must be delivered that Jesus, who is the Messiah, has already come and has saved humanity according to the sacrificial system of the tabernacle.

We must give thanks for the fact that Jesus came to this earth and suffered such humiliation and received judgment in order to save you and me from sin and the judgment of sin.

## **Love Is as Strong as Death, and Jealousy Is as Cruel as Sheol**

The fact that we have actually been saved from all sins and the judgment of sin is not like a letter that came to us by chance. It is not a salvation like a chain letter that says misfortune will come if you do not forward it to 20 people within a week after

receiving it.

It is not a salvation of the removal of sin like seeing a food flyer that says, “Boneless fried chicken, enjoy two for the price of one,” which is posted on every house’s front door, and ordering and eating it to become full.

In fact, God the Father sent His own Son to us, made Him receive baptism to transfer all our sins onto Him, and had Him suffer as the payment for all our sins, made Him face death, and thus saved you and me — and because of that, you and I must truly believe and be thankful.

How could we treat this salvation that was given to us — as if it were an old straw shoe to be thrown away, or shoved away like a borrowed sack of barley, or treated with disdain like an adopted child?

Everyone, are there any among you who come to God’s church but have not received the removal of sin? Are there any who do not believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit? If there are actually such people, I hope you will turn back, repent, and believe in the Messiah.

Whoever does not believe is rejecting the love by which the Son of God endured such humiliation and saved that person.

To those who devalue the worth of the love that Jesus accomplished, to those who reject that love, a curse will follow. It is said, “*For love is as strong as death, Jealousy as cruel as the grave*” (*Song of Solomon 8:6*).

In reality, if a person dies with sin still in their heart, that person will suffer the cruel torment of hell, which is as cruel as the grave. Hatred is as cruel as the grave.

The Messiah loved you so much that He was baptized, shed His blood, and suffered humiliation to save you, but if someone does not believe in and rejects that love, that person will suffer cruel

pain in the future. That is hell.

Therefore, God said, “*And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*” (Hebrews 9:27).

When a person dies, their flesh ends, but before God it is not the end.

God, in order to trample down those who reject His love, makes them never die and gives them cruel suffering forever.

In reality, He throws them into a fire that never goes out, so that they will vividly and eternally suffer that pain forever and ever. Cruel pain—that is God’s cruel hatred. Do you think God would not do so? Do not forget that God is the One who can do anything.

God’s exceedingly great love saved us from all curses, judgment, and sin by enduring suffering Himself.

In fact, the thing that resolves all our problems was the love of the Messiah.

There is nothing greater than the love of the Messiah anywhere. God’s love cannot be obtained without faith in the Messiah. That love was given only by our God, who is our Messiah, and it was His Father who sent the Messiah to us.

The almighty Triune God loved you and me in such a way that He saved us from sin and judgment through the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Therefore, you and I must believe in the Messiah, give thanks, give glory, and be satisfied simply by believing in the Messiah.

How thankful are we for the gospel of water and the Spirit that the Messiah gave us?

If someone does not know the value of that love enough to exchange it for anything else, truly, that person is an ignorant person who knows nothing.

How severe was the suffering that the Lord bore for us?

Because we are so thankful for that love, even though we are

lacking, we spend the rest of our lives using all our strength to share this love with those who do not know it.

To do God's work, we too must go through difficulties and suffering.

We must not live thinking only of our own well-being.

If we have received this sacrificial love of Jesus and been saved by wearing that love, we too must become people who share love with others.

Not fleshly love, but just as Jesus Christ endured suffering to remove our sins, we too, in order to help others receive the removal of sins, must voluntarily, by faith, endure hardships, hatred, suffering, and contempt.

In the name of love, we must endure such hatred.

Everyone, if you and I have truly received the removal of sin, then such love is in our hearts.

And you must know how someone who is destined to go to hell has been saved.

Everyone, those who are saved bear fruits worthy of that salvation. Those who are not saved also bear fruits accordingly. By their fruits, you will know the tree; those who are saved are trees that bear the fruits of salvation.

You were completely covered with sin and were people who could not complain even if you fell into hell, but God, for such people as you, took on human flesh, came to this earth, endured humiliation, and became your Savior.

You believed that God suffered for you and saved you from sin and judgment, and by faith, you received salvation.

If you have received such love, then you and I must surely have the heart that desires to live for others as well.

If there is no such heart, that person is not someone who has received the removal of sin. To be precise, that person is not

truly someone who has received the removal of sin but is pretending to have received it.

In reality, just as Christ loved us, endured humiliation, and saved us from sin and judgment, if we believe in that love and have received salvation, we also have in our hearts a desire to live for others. This is because He is in our hearts.

Just as He endured humiliation and loved us, we also have a willing heart to live while enduring difficulties for others.

Those who have received the removal of sin have no sin in their hearts, so their hearts are changed like the heart of Jesus Christ.

We truly give thanks to Jesus Christ, the Messiah, who came to this earth, was baptized, shed His blood on the cross, endured humiliation, and saved us from all sin. ✉

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **APPENDIX 1**

## **Book Review**

---



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Book Review

• **This is a book review of Pastor Paul C. Jong's first book, "HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]"**

**UK, Aneka Simons**

Hi. This is a review on the New Revised Edition on the free book entitled "*HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT?*" By Pastor Paul C. Jong.

This first book by Pastor Paul C. Jong holds immense value for everyone. It speaks to Christians, to nonbelievers, and to those of various faiths in their pursuit of the truth.

One of the significant points on which the book "*HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]*" has greatly enlightened me is the intention of God's heart toward us, His creation.

When a genuine intention is misunderstood, it can cause great confusion.

However, this book explains that God created us with the intention of making us His children to live with Him eternally; however, the first humans, Adam and Eve, were deceived by Satan and fell into sin.

It's important to understand that it's due to our inherent disobedience that we became sinners who became separated from God and destined to face condemnation in hell for our sins, just as it's written in the book of Romans, chapter 6 verse 23, that "*the wages of sin is death.*"

By reading *“HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]”*, I came to realize that the 12 kinds of sins that Jesus mentioned in the Gospel of Mark chapter 7 verses 21-23 were settled in my heart. And, as a sinner, I couldn't call God my Father.

It says in the book of Hebrews chapter 7 verse 26, that Jesus, our high priest, is *“Who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners.”*

It was a hard truth to accept, but it was easy to understand once I understood that it was all within the will of God and that God had not deviated from His plan to adopt us as His children through the sacrifice of His Son Jesus, who came to us by water, blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:6).

It's written in the book of Hebrews chapter 9, verse 27, *“And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment.”*

God is telling us that this world is not our eternal home. All will face the judgment after death, but His intention was to take to Heaven those who have been washed clean from all of their sins through faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

The main subject in this book is the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist.

It's the first book of its time to preach the true and biblical reason as to why Jesus was baptized prior to His crucifixion.

Matthew chapter 3 verses 13-17, records the significant event.

When He was 30 years old, Jesus went to John the Baptist in the Jordan River. Jesus said to him, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”*

At His Word, John obeyed the Lord, laid his hands on His head, and submerged Him under the water to perform the baptism.

And in that moment, the sins of the whole world were transferred onto the body of Jesus, the Lamb of God.

By referencing the book of Leviticus, in particular, the day of Atonement as it's recorded in Chapter 16 verse 21, the author explains that by the act of "laying on of hands," this was the method by which sins were transferred from the sinner onto the sacrifice. Therefore, John laying his hands on Jesus to transfer the sins of the world onto Him is the fulfilment of the law of Atonement and also the fulfilment of the righteousness of God.

The indispensable truth is that Jesus came to this world in the flesh of a Man, through the body of a virgin. He was baptized by John the Baptist to take on the sin of the whole world, and as a result, He went to the Cross where He shed His blood and died to make atonement for our sins, but He rose from the dead the third day.

This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the primary topic of this amazing, Holy Spirit inspired book.

And if you also read Pastor Paul C. Jong's first book in the series, "*HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]*", you will come to clearly know how Jesus has washed away cleanly not only your past and present sins but also your future sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Please visit our website, [www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org), to download the new revised edition of the book, "*HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]*"

God bless you all.

## Malaysia, Huang Ern

Hello,

Today I would like to share a review of a book titled “*HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]*” written by Pastor Paul C. Jong. This book is the first of its kind in these end times to clearly explain the gospel of water and the Spirit as written in the Bible. In it, Pastor Paul C. Jong elaborates in detail on the mystery of Jesus’ baptism by John the Baptist in the Jordan River.

The book begins by discussing the sinful nature of humanity. Every person is born with 12 types of sins in their heart, as written in Mark 7:20-23:

*‘And He said, “What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man.”’*

No matter how hard we try not to sin, we cannot become righteous before God through our own strength. Therefore, we all must be born again to be redeemed and made righteous in His sight.

Being born again is not just a spiritual concept, but the only way for us to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

The Bible clearly states in John 3:5: “*Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God.*”

But what exactly do “water” and “Spirit” mean? In this book, “water” refers to the baptism of Jesus, as Jesus said in Matthew 3:15: “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*”

The phrase “*to fulfill all righteousness*” carries the same

meaning as the laying on of hands in the Old Testament.

In the Old Testament era, anyone seeking the removal of their daily sins had to bring an unblemished lamb or goat to the Tabernacle and offer it at the altar. By laying both hands on the animal's head, that person's sins were transferred to the sacrifice, which was then killed as atonement.

In the New Testament, John the Baptist had a special role as the final High Priest, representing all mankind. John baptized Jesus in the Jordan River, transferring all the sins of the world onto Him, just as the priests did in the Old Testament.

Since Jesus bore all human sin through His baptism, John testified the next day,

*“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*  
(John 1:29).

By understanding the role of John the Baptist, we can more clearly grasp how Jesus bore all the sins of the world through His baptism.

*“HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]”* offers a deep understanding of salvation through Jesus' baptism and the role of John the Baptist. By reading and reflecting on its contents, I believe your spiritual eyes will be opened, and you will understand this Gospel of Truth.

I highly recommend Pastor Paul C. Jong's book *“HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]”* to anyone who wants to deeply understand being born again of water and the Spirit, as taught in the Bible. May the Lord Jesus bless and enlighten the hearts of all who read this book. Amen.

## Myanmar, Pastor K.M. Taung Hlaing

Jesus personally took on my sins by being baptized by John. I give thanks to God who saved me through the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. I also pray for blessings upon Pastor Paul C. Jong of The New Life Mission, who preached the true gospel of the water and the Spirit for our salvation.

The moment I read and believed the first sermon book of Pastor Paul C. Jong, “*HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]*”, which is about salvation, the problem of my sins was resolved at once.

Before reading this book, I knew that if I were to die, I would go to hell.

This was because no matter how hard I tried, I could not stop committing sin.

Although I prayed daily in repentance and sought the washing of sins, I suffered from heavy guilt and condemnation.

However, after reading “*HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]*”, I came to realize the meaning of Jesus’ baptism, and by faith, all the suffering caused by my sins came to an end.

• **This is a book review of Pastor Paul C. Jong’s second book, “RETURN TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT [New Revised Edition].”**

**USA, Lundle Muse**

The sermons in this book explain in depth about why we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts in order to be born again.

In John 3:5, Jesus states that you must be born again of the water and the Spirit.

I never knew what being born again of the water and the Spirit meant. I had people often tell me the water means his word and the Spirit is God.

But I still remain confused because I knew in my conscience and heart I was still a sinner. I knew even after listening to so many sermons and going to church searching how to be saved because in my conscience and heart I was still a sinner.

Returning to the gospel of the water and the Spirit showed me the truth. It explains the water is the baptism of Jesus and Jesus is God.

1 John 5:6 states Jesus came by water and blood. The laying on of hands on the unblemished animals in the Old Testament, is the same as John the Baptist laying his hand on Jesus when he baptized Him.

The animal without blemish in the Old Testament is a portrait of Jesus Christ. These sermons tell us why the commandments were given to us. We come to know our sins by measuring them against God’s law.

Looking back at the Old Testament, the Israelites always broke the law. They never asked for remission of sins. God had

appointed the Levites to lay hands on the animal without blemish, confess their sins, kill the animal and put blood on the horn of the altar in the tabernacle.

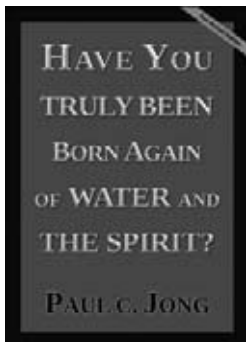
God says we have all gone astray, because if we don't meet him at the Jordan River, where he washes our sins away, it is just like going through the wrong door. Jesus' baptism is the first thing mentioned in all the four gospels.

We can only be saved by faith in Jesus' baptism, blood and resurrection, not just the blood and resurrection alone. People ask for forgiveness because they have no idea as to where their sins went. Sins don't just disappear into thin air. God says He is the way, the truth and the light. God gave the Israelites a way for remission of sins in the Old Testament as well as the New Testament. There was the circumcision in the flesh in the Old Testament and the circumcision in the heart, Jesus' baptism, in the New Testament.

Jesus' amazing love is deeply expressed in reading this book along with the scriptures in the Bible. Reading this book will truly set your soul free. I give thanks to Jesus for opening my eyes and ears. A love that only God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit can give. May you be immensely blessed as you read this book!

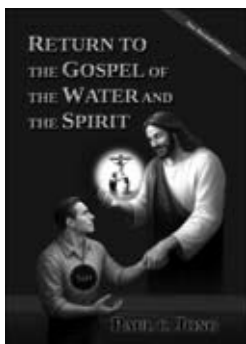
*The Christian book series by Paul C. Jong*  
— [www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org) —

**HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]**



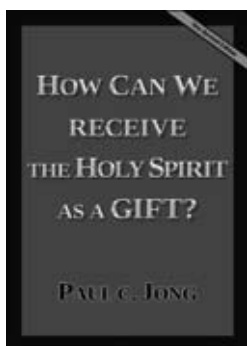
Among many Christian books written about being born again, this is the first book of our time to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in strict accordance with the Scriptures. Man can't enter the Kingdom of Heaven without being born again of water and the Spirit. To be born again means that a sinner is saved from all his lifelong sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross. Let's believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and enter the Kingdom of Heaven as the righteous who have no sin.

**RETURN TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT [New Revised Edition]**



Let's return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Theology and doctrines themselves can't save us. However, many Christians still follow them, and consequently have not been born again yet. This book clearly tells us what mistakes theology and doctrines have made and how we can believe in Jesus in the most accurate and certain way.

## HOW CAN WE RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT AS A GIFT? [New Revised Edition]



In Christianity, the most significantly discussed issue is salvation from sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. However, few people have the exact knowledge of these two topics. Nevertheless, in reality people say that they believe in Jesus Christ while they are ignorant of true redemption and the Holy Spirit.

Do you know the true gospel that makes you receive the Holy Spirit? If you want to ask God for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, then you must first know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have faith in it. This book will certainly lead all Christians worldwide to receive the Holy Spirit through the washing away of all their sins.

## Our LORD Who Becomes the Righteousness of God (I) & (II) — The Righteousness of God that is Revealed in Romans



The teachings in these books will satisfy the thirst in your heart. Today's Christians continue to live while not knowing the true solution to the personal sins that they are committing daily. Do you know what God's righteousness is? The author hopes that you will ask yourself this question and believe in God's righteousness, which is dealt with in detail in these books.

The Doctrines of Predestination, Justification, and Incremental Sanctification are the major Christian doctrines, which brought only confusion and emptiness into the souls of believers. But, dear Christians, now is the time when you must continue in the Truth which you have learned and been assured of.

These books will provide your soul with a great understanding and lead it to peace. The author wants you to possess the blessing of knowing God's righteousness.

## — Commentaries and Sermons on the Book of Revelation —

**IS THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST, MARTYRDOM, RAPTURE AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM COMING? (I)**

After the 9/11 terrorist attacks, traffic to “www.raptureready.com,” an Internet site providing information on the end times, is reported to have increased to over 8 million hits, and according to a joint survey by CNN and TIME, over 59% of the Americans now believe in apocalyptic eschatology.

Responding to such demands of the time, the author provides a clear exposition of the key themes of the Book of Revelation, including the coming Antichrist, the martyrdom of the saints and their rapture, the Millennial Kingdom, and the New Heaven and Earth—all in the context of the whole Scripture and under the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

This book provides verse-by-verse commentaries on the Book of Revelation supplemented by the author’s inspired sermons. Anyone who reads this book will come to grasp all the plans that God has in store for this world.

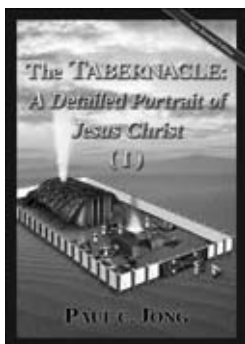
**IS THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST, MARTYRDOM, RAPTURE AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM COMING? (II)**

Most Christians today believe in the theory of pretribulation rapture. Because they believe in this false doctrine teaching them that they would be lifted before the coming of the Great Tribulation of seven years, they are leading idle religious lives steeped in complacency.

But the rapture of the saints will occur only after the plagues of the seven trumpets run their course until the sixth plague is all poured—that is, the rapture will happen after the Antichrist emerges amidst global chaos and the born-again saints are martyred, and when the seventh trumpet is blown. It is at this time that Jesus would descend from Heaven, and the resurrection and rapture of the born-again saints would occur (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17).

The righteous who were born again by believing in “the gospel of the water and the Spirit” will be resurrected and take part in the Rapture, and thus become heirs to the Millennial Kingdom and the eternal Kingdom of Heaven, but the sinners who were unable to participate in this first resurrection will face the great punishment of the seven bowls poured by God and be cast into the eternal fire of hell.

## **The TABERNACLE : A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (I) [New Revised Edition]**

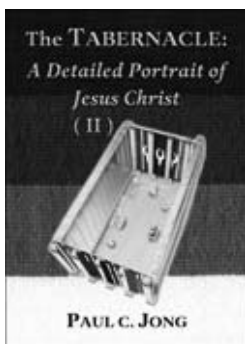


How can we find out the truth hidden in the Tabernacle? Only by knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real substance of the Tabernacle, can we correctly understand and know the answer to this question.

In fact, the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen manifested in the gate of the Tabernacle's court show us the works of Jesus Christ in the New Testament's time that have saved the mankind. In this way, the Old Testament's Word of the Tabernacle and the Word of the New Testament are closely and definitely related to each other, like fine woven linen. But, unfortunately, this truth has been hidden for a long time to every truth seeker in Christianity.

Coming to this earth, Jesus Christ was baptized by John and shed His blood on the Cross. Without understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, none of us can ever find out the truth revealed in the Tabernacle. We must now learn this truth of the Tabernacle and believe in it. We all need to realize and believe in the truth manifested in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen of the gate of the Tabernacle's court.

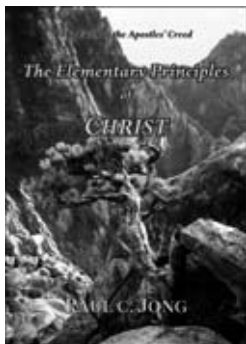
## **The TABERNACLE: A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (II)**



As God had commanded Moses to build the Tabernacle in the Old Testament, in the New Testament, God wants us to also build a Sanctuary in each of our hearts so that He may dwell in us. The material of faith with which we can build this Sanctuary in our hearts is the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. With this gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must wash away all our sins and be cleansed. By telling us to build Him a Sanctuary, God is telling us to empty our hearts and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must all cleanse our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When we cleanse away all the sins of our hearts by believing in this gospel Truth, God then comes to dwell in them. It is by believing in this true gospel that you can build the holy Temples in your hearts. It is highly likely that until now, at least some of you have probably been offering your prayers of repentance to cleanse your hearts, trying to build the Temples by yourselves. But now is the time for you to abandon this false faith and be transformed by the renewing of your minds by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## The Elementary Principles of CHRIST — The Faith of the Apostles' Creed



We must have the faith that the Apostles had and believe as they did, for their faith and beliefs came from the Holy Spirit. The Apostles believed in Jesus Christ, His Father, and the Holy Spirit as their God.

The Apostle Paul confessed that he died with Christ and was brought to new life with Him. He became an instrument of God by believing that he was baptized into Jesus Christ (Galatians 3:27). In God's gospel are found the baptism that Jesus received, the blood that He shed on the Cross, and the gift of the Holy Spirit that He has bestowed on everyone who believes in this true gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you know and believe in this original gospel? This is the very gospel that the Apostles had also believed. We, too, must therefore all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V), (VI)



There are countless new Christians throughout the world, who have just been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been spreading. We are indeed yearning to feed on the bread of life to them. But it is difficult for them to have fellowship with us in the true gospel, for they are all far away from us.

Therefore, to meet the spiritual needs of these people of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, the author proclaims that those who have had their sins taken away by believing in the Word of Jesus Christ must feed on His pure Word in order to defend their faith and sustain their spiritual lives. The sermons in these books have been prepared as new bread of life that will nourish the born-again to edify their spiritual growth.

Through His Church and servants, God will continue to provide you with this bread of life. May God's blessings be on all those who have been born again of water and the Spirit, who desire to have true spiritual fellowship with us in Jesus Christ.

## The First Epistle of John (I) & (II) — Paul C. Jong's Spiritual Growth Series 3, 4

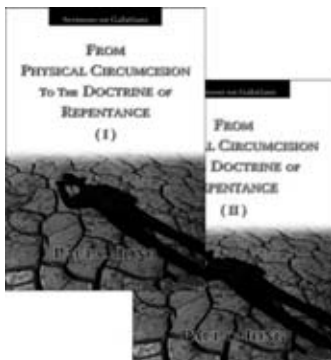


He who believes that Jesus, who is God and the Savior, came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to deliver all sinners from their sins, is saved from all his sins, and becomes a child of God the Father.

The First Epistle of John states that Jesus, who is God, came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that He is the Son of God the Father. The Book, in other words, mostly emphasizes that Jesus is God (1 John 5:20), and concretely testifies the gospel of the water and the Spirit in chapter 5.

We must not hesitate to believe that Jesus Christ is God and to follow Him.

## From Physical Circumcision to the Doctrine of Repentance (I) & (II) — Sermons on Galatians

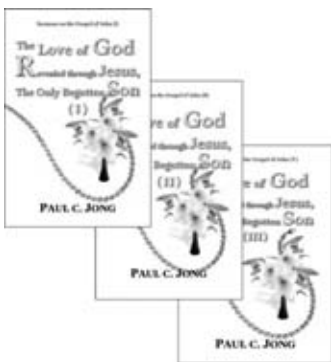


Today's Christianity has turned into merely a world religion. Most Christians nowadays live in a situation of being sinners because they haven't been born again by spiritual faith. It is because they have only relied on Christian doctrines without being aware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit until now.

Therefore, now is the time for you to know the spiritual fallacies of the circumcisionists and keep distance from such faith. You have to know the contradictoriness of the prayers of repentance. Now is the time for you to stand firmer than ever on the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If you haven't believed in this true gospel so far, you have to believe in our Savior who came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit even now. Now, you have to be complete Christians with the faith of believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

**The Love of God Revealed through Jesus, The Only Begotten Son (I), (II), (III) — Sermons on the Gospel of John (I), (II), (V)**



It is written, “No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him” (John 1:18).

How perfectly did Jesus reveal the love of God to us! How perfectly did Jesus deliver us! What perfect Truth of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit! We have never regretted receiving our salvation through our faith in Jesus, who came by water and blood (1 John 5:6).

Now, we have become His sinless people. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can have their sins eternally taken away and receive eternal life.

**Eat My Flesh And Drink My Blood — Sermons on the Gospel of John (III)**

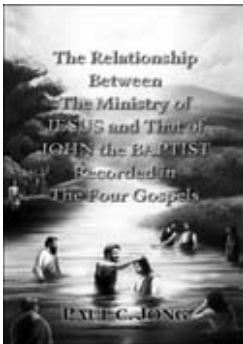


Until now, most Christians have not known the Truth, but Only inherited religious acts. From the gospel to Holy Communion, today’s Christianity maintains its orthodoxy not through the knowledge of the Truth, but by emphasizing only formal procedures and consecrated rites.

As a result, when today’s Christians come across the bread and wine that signify the flesh and blood of Jesus during Communion, they are thankful only for the sacrifice of His blood, and they can’t help but remain completely ignorant of the fact that Christ took upon Himself all their sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist.

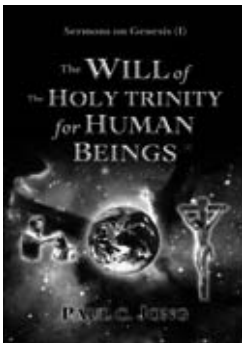
Therefore, I admonish all Christians throughout the whole world to learn, even from now on, what the flesh and blood of Jesus mean within the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to believe in it, and to thereby receive their salvation and also partake in Holy Communion with the right faith.

## The Relationship Between the Ministry of JESUS and That of JOHN the BAPTIST Recorded in the Four Gospels



Do you perhaps think that it doesn't matter whether there needs to be the ministry of John the Baptist or not? You must believe according to the written Word of God. We must understand and believe in the ministry of John the Baptist within the frame of the ministry of Jesus Christ. John the Baptist in the New Testament was the prophet Elijah promised to be sent down to this earth according to the Book of Malachi chapter 4, verses 4-5. As the prophet Elijah to come, John the Baptist was born six months before Jesus, and he was the one who passed on the sins of this world at once by giving Jesus the baptism at the Jordan River at the age of thirty. Thus, we must become the recipients of God's blessing by knowing the ministry of John the Baptist and accepting the ministry of Jesus Christ.

## THE WILL OF THE HOLY TRINITY FOR HUMAN BEINGS — Sermons on Genesis (I)



Through the Book of Genesis, God wants us to realize His good intentions toward us. Where is God's will for us revealed? It is revealed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that God accomplished through Jesus Christ. We must come into this good intention of God by faith, manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To do so, when we consider God's Word, we need to cast aside our existing carnal thoughts we have had, and believe in God's Word exactly as it is. All of us must throw away our mistaken knowledge accumulated until now, and open our spiritual eyes by placing our faith in the righteousness of God.

## The Fall of Man and the Perfect Salvation of God — Sermons on Genesis (II)



In the Book of Genesis, the purpose for which God created us is contained. When architects design a building or artists draw a painting, they first conceive the work that would be completed in their minds before they actually begin working on their project. Just like this, our God also had our salvation of mankind in His mind even before He created the heavens and the earth, and He made Adam and Eve with this purpose in mind. And God needed to explain to us the domain of Heaven, which is not seen by our eyes of the flesh, by drawing an analogy to the domain of the earth that we can all see and understand.

Even before the foundation of the world, God wanted to save mankind perfectly by giving the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone's heart. So although all human beings were made out of dust, they must learn and know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to benefit their own souls. If people continue to live without knowing the dominion of Heaven, they will lose not only the things of the earth, but also everything that belongs to Heaven.

## Heretics, Who Followed the Sins of Jeroboam (I) & (II)



Christians today do not know what the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has made and given us is. Thus, they continue to believe in the doctrines of Christianity and not the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For that reason, the fact of the matter is that despite their claim of having faith in Jesus, they continue to believe in and follow golden calves.

We must discern those that worship golden calves as God within Christianity. And by coming back before God of the Truth, we must offer the sacrifices of righteousness to God. The sacrifice that God receives with rejoicing is the sacrifice of righteousness that people offer by faith after their sins have been taken away through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Before God, you must seriously think about whether or not you are offering the sacrifice of God-given righteousness by the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## WHAT GOD IS SAYING TO US THROUGH THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS — Sermons on Ephesians (I) & (II)



Today God has founded His Church on the faith of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God's Church is the gathering of those who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if your hearts now have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can then lead the true life of faith. Such a life of faith is possible only in God's Church. Furthermore, only such faith qualifies us to live forever in the Kingdom of the Lord. Through this faith we must receive the love of salvation and all the spiritual blessings of Heaven from God the Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit.

## The Lord's Prayer: Misinterpretations and Truth — Sermons on the Lord's Prayer



In order to interpret the Lord's Prayer correctly, we must first correctly understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which was spoken to us by the Lord. We have Truth in us when we not only know and understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit but also believe it with our hearts. The true gospel, which we believe in, has led us so far, so that we can lead truly faithful lives that the Lord wants from us in the Lord's Prayer.

## The TABERNACLE (III): A Prefiguration of The Gospel of The Water and the Spirit



Do you know the implication of the blue, purple and scarlet threads that were used in the screen gate of the Tabernacle? In order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, you should understand what you need to know and believe. Now is the time that all human beings should believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is foreshadowed in the Tabernacle.

Jesus Christ is the very Author who has planned and accomplished the truth that is manifested in the blue, purple and scarlet threads of the gate of the Tabernacle. The real substances of the blue, purple and scarlet threads are the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, the blood He shed on the Cross, and His resurrection from the dead.

If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would it be possible for your sins to still remain intact in your hearts? If your sins still remained in your hearts as you believe in Jesus, you will have a problem in your faith. Such a misguided faith results from your ignorance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, you should understand that there are many false gospels and false preachers in this world who are preaching man-made false doctrines in Christian communities. I advise you to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that all your sins may be taken away and that you may depart from these false gospels.

## HAVE YOU MET JESUS WITH THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT? — SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF JOHN (IV) & (VIII)



When Jesus received the baptism, He ordered John the Baptist to baptize Him, saying, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*” (Matthew 3:15). Our Lord took all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism and blotted out all those sins on the Cross. Our Lord fulfilled all righteousness by bearing all the sins of the world through His baptism.

This is why John the Baptist said the next day of Jesus’ baptism, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” (John 1:29) We have to keep in mind the truth that we cannot have our sins truly taken away without believing in His baptism along with His blood on the Cross.

## FOR THE LOST SHEEP (I) & (II) — Sermons on the Gospel of John (VI) & (VII)



What God wants to do is to make us into His children by making us born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We humans are born as God’s creations first, but if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have our sins taken away, we are born again as the children of God. This means that, after the Lord came and remitted all our sins, we who were blind could now obtain our sight.

People are born as men of the flesh and are born again if they believe in their hearts in Jesus Christ’s gospel of the water and the Spirit just as a larva becomes a cicada. And if their sins are washed away so that they become as white as snow, they become the righteous who are the children of God.

### Sermons on the Gospel of Mark (I), (II), (III)



The Gospel of Mark testifies that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and God Himself. And it also testifies that He is our Savior. So we can see the writer of the Gospel of Mark bearing witness of Jesus forcefully, testifying that He is the very God and our Savior. This is why I would like to bear witness of this Jesus Christ who is manifested in the Gospel of Mark as much as possible based on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What is obvious is that the core Truth of Christianity is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus said to Nicodemus, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God”* (John 3:5).

### Sermons on the Gospel of Luke (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V), (VI), (VII)



It is Jesus Christ who moves the entire history of this world. Our Lord came to this earth to save all humans from the sins of the world, and He has become the bread of new life for those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In fact, it was to give this new life to us, who were all destined to hell for our sins that our Lord came looking for you and me.

I am sure that this book of sermons on the Gospel of Luke will be an excellent guide for you so that you will realize and believe exactly how Jesus, who came as the Son of Man, has saved us from sin and made us God’s children, and by what kind of faith we should be living now that we have attained the knowledge of salvation through the washing away of our sins.

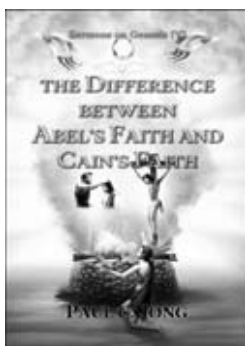
## No More Chaos, Void or Darkness Now (I) & (II) — Sermons on Genesis (III), (IV)



Although we may be powerless and because the Word of God has power, when the Word falls to the ground it bears fruit without fail. Further, because the Word of God is alive we can see for ourselves that it is the same today and tomorrow, and forever unchanging. Unlike the words of man, God's Word never changes, for it is ever faithful. When God speaks, He fulfills exactly according to His Words.

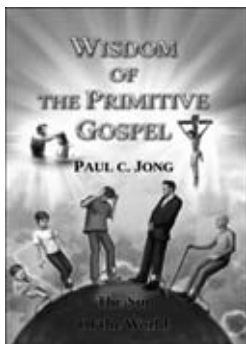
For the Word of God has power, so when God said, "*Let there be light,*" there was light, and when He said, "*Let there be a greater light and a lesser light,*" it was fulfilled just as He had commanded.

## THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ABEL'S FAITH AND CAIN'S FAITH — Sermons on Genesis (V)



Whenever we stand before the presence of God to glorify Him, we should not approach Him through some religious rituals, but instead we have to approach Him by trusting in what He has done for us and thanking Him for His love. Only then does God accept our worship and pour the Holy Spirit on us abundantly.

## WISDOM OF THE PRIMITIVE GOSPEL



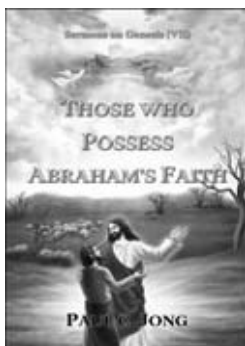
The primitive gospel is the Truth of salvation that's absolutely indispensable to everyone. Transcending all denominations, this primitive gospel will clearly teach every Christian how God's blessings could be bestowed on them. This true gospel will now fill your heart with God's overflowing love. And it will be the most precious gift to all your loved ones.

## BE A GOSPEL WITNESS WHO SAVES THE HUMAN RACE FROM DESTRUCTION — Sermons on Genesis (VI)



Mankind, who had eaten the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, came to have the different standard for good and evil from God's. Then, which is correct, God's Word or our judgment? Our standard is always relative and selfish. Therefore we should cast away our own ideas and simply trust and follow God's Word focusing on "What does the Word of God say?" Ignoring God's Word and seeking self-righteousness is Cain's faith and religious belief. Abel put his faith in the Word of God he heard from his father, Adam, and offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. But self-conceited Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord. God accepted Abel's offering but refused Cain's offering. It is God's lesson that faith in man-made religions cannot bring salvation.

## **THOSE WHO POSSESS ABRAHAM'S FAITH — Sermons on Genesis (VII)**



There are two kinds of righteousness in this world which are constantly in conflict and struggle with each another; these are the righteousness of God and the righteousness of man. Although God's righteousness faces many obstacles, it always prevails over the righteousness of man and leads us to the victorious way. That's because the Word of God is almighty. Because God's almighty power is with us, we are able to taste His blessings, for the Word of God has the power to reach our hearts, thoughts and souls, and brings all His blessings to us.

## **HOW CAN YOU STRENGTHEN YOUR FAITH? — Sermons on Hebrews (I)**



Every sinner must now believe in the genuine gospel. The God-given gospel of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is manifested in the righteousness of God. The writer of the Book of Hebrews is trying to correct your misguided faith. Therefore, our faith needs to be deep rooted in the foundation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who are standing sure-footed on this absolute gospel Truth abide most certainly in the faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

## SERMONS FOR THOSE WHO HAVE BECOME OUR COWORKERS (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V)



This book is a collection of sermons that have been written to direct our fellow coworkers and saints and to show them how to lead a life as a true servant of God. For this reason, this book is titled “*Sermons for Those Who Have Become Our Coworkers.*”

The author earnestly desires to share fellowship with coworkers within the faith, those who believe wholeheartedly in the righteousness of Christ, excluding personal interests. He does really desire this because he has met them by faith in the Lord’s righteousness and they are also preaching it now.

## ARE YOU NOW LIVING AS THE OBJECT OF GOD’S AFFECTION? — Sermons on the Song of Solomon (I)



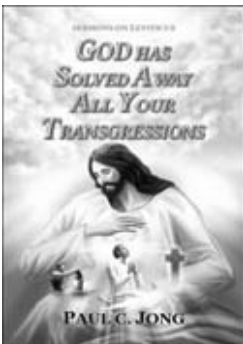
If you want to experience the Lord’s love in your life always, listen closely to His voice. If you want to be loved by the Lord in your ministry, accept the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit into your heart and then carry out the Lord’s work. The Lord loves us precisely because we believe in and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord cannot help but love whoever believes in His gospel of the water and the Spirit and serves Him faithfully to spread this gospel all over the world.

## **DO YOU KNOW THE INTENTION OF THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK OF HEBREWS? — Sermons on Hebrews (II)**



Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the same faith as the Ancestors of Faith who are spoken about in the Old and New Testaments. Just as the Ancestors of Faith in the Bible obtained their faith through the spoken Word of God, we who live in this time of uncertainty have the same faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the righteousness of God. Therefore, we must live believing in the righteousness of God. We must also know that to believe in the true cleansing from sin is to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is explicitly explained in the Bible. Only then can one experience genuine joy as a true Christian.

## **GOD HAS SOLVED AWAY ALL YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS — SERMONS ON LEVITICUS**



The Book of Leviticus explains the sacrificial system through which the people of Israel had their sins taken away when they sinned against God or man. Addressing the problem of sin for every human being, God is pointing out in detail how we can all have our sins taken away by giving a specific sacrificial offering according to the requirements of the God-established sacrificial system. From both the Old and New Testaments, you can now find the Truth that has solved away the problem of your sins. There is therefore only one thing remaining for you to do now, and it is to have all your sins blotted out by believing in the justice of God and the merciful and righteous love He has fulfilled for you.

## WHAT IS REQUIRED OF YOU TO BE BORN AGAIN?



Christians today need to change their thoughts. They must believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit as their true salvation. We all ought to thank the Lord for giving us this gospel of the water and the Spirit. How can we instead say that the Lord's work of salvation that has delivered us from all the sins of the world is flawed?

Through this book on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, everyone must now be born again by believing in the salvation the Lord has fulfilled once and for all. If you are still unsure about this, you need to once again contemplate deeply on the righteousness of God that the Lord has given to you.

## IF YOU HAVE CONFUSION AND EMPTINESS IN YOUR HEART, SEEK THE LIGHT OF THE TRUTH (I) & (II)



This book explains how much the Nicene Creed, produced at the Council of Nicaea in Late Antiquity, has had a bad influence on Christians today.

In this age, in order to meet the truth of being born again, you must study a little more. And you need to know more deeply about the creed of faith that you have believed so far.

Now you must find in this book the meaning of Jesus' baptism by John the Baptist that was omitted from the Nicene Creed. So, it should be an opportunity to receive true salvation and peace in your heart.

Now you will discover the true value of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the baptism that Jesus received. You will come to know more deeply and clearly how the Word of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist has affected your soul and you will therefore give glory to God by faith.

**- Ebook only -**

## **GOD'S LETTERS TO US IN THE AGE OF CORONAVIRUS**



What Should We the Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Do in the Time of the Coronavirus Pandemic?

Sinners do not know that Jesus Christ will return to this earth. But we the righteous know this very well from the signs of the present age. The world is going through tremendous changes at a dizzying speed. It is, however, still far away from when the enemies will attain complete control over the world. For this to come about, practically every law in this world would have to be turned over.

Living in such unusual times, how should the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit deal with the pandemic?

## **Return from the Nicene Creed TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT!**



-Why must we return from the Nicene Creed to the gospel of the water and the Spirit? –

The gospel that the early church preached was precisely the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That gospel was the gospel that Jesus actually shouldered and washed away the sin of the world through the baptism He received from John.

The baptism Jesus received from John was to fulfill the law of the sacrificial system found in Leviticus. That is, just as sin was transferred to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands, the substance of that sacrificial law was fulfilled through Jesus's baptism.

However, in the process of the Nicene Creed's formation, the ministry of Jesus having the sin of the world transferred to Him by being baptized by John was deleted from the creed's contents. As a result, this truth has been passed down in a hidden state within Christianity for about 1,700 years, reaching the present day.

Today, many people are struggling to receive the removal of their sins without knowing when their sins were transferred to Jesus. Because of this, even while saying they believe in the gospel of the cross, they fail to reach true assurance of salvation and live amidst repetitive repentance and the pangs of conscience.

The reason we must return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit is clear. This is because only this gospel allows us to meet the Jesus who became the sacrificial offering as the sin of the world was transferred to His body, and thereby have assurance of salvation.

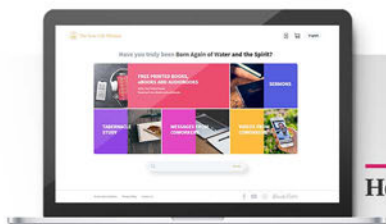
## DOWNLOAD

Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian ebooks and audiobooks

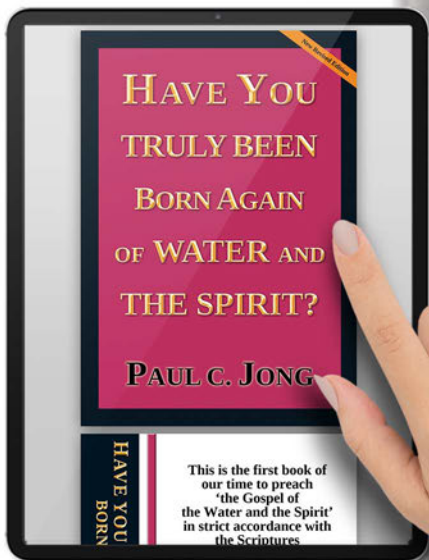
on your smartphone, tablet or PC at our website.

After downloading, You can read and listen to them anywhere, even when you don't have an internet connection.

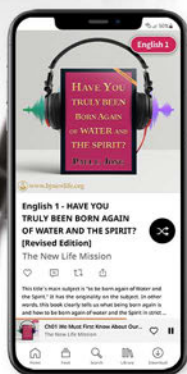
www.bjnewlife.org



Homepage



eBooks



Audiobooks

Our The New Life Mission is distributing Pastor Paul C. Jong's spiritual books in 'printed book' form through coworkers who have been born again by water and the Spirit.

If you wish to possess printed books to build up spiritual nourishment, or if you sincerely wish to participate in our gospel spreading ministry, please apply by writing your reason, name, contact information, and address to the email address below.

If there is a coworker officially certified by our mission in your area, we will deliver the free books you have requested.

Would you like to join us in our mission of bringing the word of truth to more people around the world? If so, we would greatly appreciate it if you could link to our website on your blog, social media, website, etc.

► [www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)

Please help us spread the true gospel of Jesus Christ through our books so that more people can be born again of the water and the Spirit. We would also be grateful if you could introduce our website and books to many people and invite them to visit.

THE NEW LIFE MISSION

Contact: John Shin, General Secretary

E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)



## **Recommendation for E-book and Audiobook Storage and Downloads**

In preparation for rapidly advancing AI, rapidly changing world affairs, and environmental changes, we strongly recommend downloading and storing God's true sermon messages to your personal storage devices.

Please prepare in advance by saving e-books and audiobooks to your external hard drives, USB drives, CDs, mobile phones, or MP3 players, so you can read and listen to them from your personal storage during the last days.

We pray that you will live a victorious life through God's blessings in these last days within the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

*"The New Life Mission's sermon series and audiobooks are available worldwide in multiple languages, offering both paid books and free e-books."*

[www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)

Sincerely,  
The New Life Mission



## **Rev. PAUL C. JONG**

**As a pastor, Rev. Paul C. Jong had long struggled to find the answer to receiving the taking away of sin. His search led him to discover, as revealed in the Word of God, the righteousness of Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This discovery is what led him to his present ministry.**

**To this very day, Rev. Paul C. Jong has been dedicating his life to The New Life Mission's literature ministry, proclaiming the gospel of the water and the Spirit together with his coworkers at The New Life Mission to spread the true gospel throughout the whole world. His books, a series of 69 volumes in total, have been translated into over 110 languages and are being read in more than 160 countries. Many of his readers are receiving the washing away of sin and the Holy Spirit from God, thanks to his books, for these books are founded on the true written Word of God.**

**Along with his coworkers around the world, Rev. Paul C. Jong gives thanks and glory to God for all this wonderful work. Hallelujah!**

## Book Review

Jesus personally took on my sins by being baptized by John. I give thanks to God who saved me through the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. I also pray for blessings upon Pastor Paul C. Jong of The New Life Mission, who preached the true gospel of the water and the Spirit for our salvation.

The moment I read and believed the first sermon book of Pastor Paul C. Jong, "HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT?", which is about salvation, the problem of my sins was resolved at once.

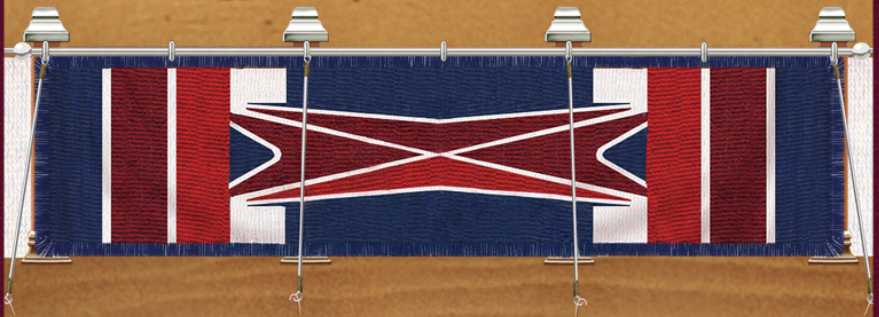
Before reading this book, I knew that if I were to die, I would go to hell.

This was because no matter how hard I tried, I could not stop committing sin.

Although I prayed daily in repentance and sought the washing of sins, I suffered from heavy guilt and condemnation.

However, after reading "HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT?", I came to realize the meaning of Jesus' baptism, and by faith, all the suffering caused by my sins came to an end.

—Pastor K.M. Taung Hlaing—



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.